

ENGLISH

# DOCTRINES

# OF

# THE BIBLE

~Book 3~



**THE GOSPEL**  
*to Every Creature under Heaven*

2025



# Table of Contents

## Introduction

Study 121 - Resolutions	Pg. 6
Study 122 - Christian Ethics	Pg. 9
Study 123 - Human Rights	Pg. 13
Study 124 - Health	Pg. 17
Study 125 - Death	Pg. 22
Study 126 - Operation	Pg. 26
Study 127 - Holidays	Pg. 28
Study 128 - Needs	Pg. 31
Study 129 - Discernment	Pg. 35
Study 130 - Counsel	Pg. 39
Study 131 - Change	Pg. 44
Study 132 - Backsliding	Pg. 48
Study 133 - Comfort	Pg. 51
Study 134 - Hope	Pg. 55
Study 135 - Healing	Pg. 60
Study 136 - Prudence	Pg. 65
Study 137 - Experience	Pg. 68
Study 138 - Interpretation	Pg. 72
Study 139 - Temperance	Pg. 76
Study 140 - Commitment	Pg. 78
Study 141 - Balance	Pg. 80
Study 142 - Legalism	Pg. 83
Study 143 - Performance	Pg. 86
Study 144 - Instruction	Pg. 90
Study 145 - Godliness	Pg. 94
Study 146 - Ungodliness	Pg. 98
Study 147 - Foreknowledge	Pg. 102
Study 148 - Goodness	Pg. 105
Study 149 - Ministry	Pg. 108
Study 150 - Belief	Pg. 111
Study 151 - Beginnings	Pg. 115
Study 152 - Endings	Pg. 119
Study 153 - Strife	Pg. 123
Study 154 - Convictions	Pg. 127
Study 155 - Preferences	Pg. 131
Study 156 - Study	Pg. 134
Study 157 - Persecutions	Pg. 137
Study 158 - Blessings	Pg. 141
Study 159 - Fulfillment	Pg. 145

Study 160 - Preparation	Pg. 149
Study 161 - Conscience	Pg. 153
Study 162 - Boldness	Pg. 156
Study 163 - Snares	Pg. 159
Study 164 - Thankfulness	Pg. 162
Study 165 - Promises	Pg. 166
Study 166 - Learning	Pg. 171
Study 167 - Confidence	Pg. 175
Study 168 - Exhortation	Pg. 179
Study 169 - Reproof	Pg. 183
Study 170 - Rebuke	Pg. 187
Study 171 - Longsuffering	Pg. 191
Study 172 - Sound Doctrine	Pg. 194
Study 173 - Adoption	Pg. 196
Study 174 - Reprobate	Pg. 200
Study 175 - Grief	Pg. 203
Study 176 - Compromise	Pg. 208
Study 177 - Patience	Pg. 212
Study 178 - Peace	Pg. 216
Study 179 - Understanding	Pg. 224
Study 180 - Zeal	Pg. 233

# INTRODUCTION

This series is intended to help newly saved Christians, those who have been saved for years, and pastors and leaders of churches to know what the Bible has to say about important and relative doctrines. When Jesus gave the Great Commission to the church, He concluded by saying “Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have command you.” It is to this end that this series of books was written. May they be a great source to readers who desire to be dedicated followers of our Saviour Jesus Christ!

**Pastor Corey Seulean**  
**Hopewell Baptist Church**  
**Longmont, CO USA**  
**[hbclongmont.com](http://hbclongmont.com)**  
**[gechworldmissions.com](http://gechworldmissions.com)**

# STUDY 121

## RESOLUTIONS

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**RESOLUTIONS** fixed purpose or determination of mind; as a resolution to reform our lives; a resolution to undertake an expedition.

**RESOLVE** to fix or be settled in opinion, to be determined in mind, to be constant.

### 2) THE WORD “RESOLVED” APPEARS IN ONLY ONE VERSE OF SCRIPTURE.

*Luke 16:1 And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.*

*2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.*

*3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.*

*4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.*

*5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?*

*6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.*

*7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.*

*8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.*

### 3) IT IS APPROPRIATE TO MAKE RESOLUTIONS AT SPECIFIC TIMES IN OUR LIVES.

**A. NEW YEAR**

**B. NEWLY MARRIED**

**C. STARTING A JOB**

**D. HAVING A FAMILY**

**E. WHEN GETTING RIGHT WITH GOD**

**F. WHEN STARTING TO WORK IN A MINISTRY**

### 4) THERE ARE SEVERAL EXAMPLES OF BIBLICAL RESOLUTIONS:

**A. TO SING FOR GOD**

*Psalm 57:7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.*

Let's leave the worldly/carnal music and sing songs that are pleasing to God. Let's keep our song during difficult times as well.

*Acts 16:25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.*

## **B. TO PRAISE GOD**

*Psalm 57:7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.*

Praise God all year long in word and deed.

*Colossians 3:17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.*

## **C. TO TRUST GOD**

*Psalm 112:7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.*

Keep your faith in God. Let God be God and let Him do for you what only He can do. Let God take care of your outcome.

## **D. TO STAY FOCUSED ON JESUS**

*Isaiah 26:3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.*

*4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength:*

This will result in a life of peace. Do not let man hurt your walk with God.

*Hebrews 12:2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.*

*3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.*

## **E. TO LIVE FOR GOD NO MATTER WHAT HAPPENS**

*Acts 20:22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:*

*23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.*

*24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.*

Be determined. Understand that the devil will fight you as you live for God.

## **F. TO FINISH THE YEAR RIGHT**

*Philippians 3:7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.*

*8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,*

*9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:*

*10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;*

*11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.*

*12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.*

*13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,*

*14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.*

*15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.*

Don't lose steam. Keep going forward. Keep on doing right all year long.

*Ecclesiastes 7:8 Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the*

*proud in spirit.*

**5) WHEN A RESOLUTION IS MADE, KEEP IT NO MATTER THE COST.**

*Ecclesiastes 5:4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.*

*5 Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.*

*6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?*

*7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words there are also divers vanities: but fear thou God.*

*Psalms 15:1 LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?*

*4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.*

Let's not be wishy-washy for the Lord. Let's make some resolutions that are biblical and right and then let's keep them all throughout the year.

# STUDY 122

## CHRISTIAN ETHICS

### 1) ETHICS DEFINED:

1. The doctrines of morality or social manners; the science of moral philosophy, which teaches men their duty and the reasons of it.

2. A system of moral principles; a system of rules for regulating the actions and manners of men in society.

### 2) TO BE UNETHICAL IS TO DO CONTRARY TO WHAT IS MORALLY AND SOCIALLY ACCEPTED, TO BE IMMORAL OR ILLEGAL.

### 3) THE WORD “MANNER” APPEARS IN 191 VERSES; “DUTY” IN 9 VERSES.

### 4) AS CHRISTIANS IT IS OUR MORAL DUTY TO FEAR GOD AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS.

*Ecclesiastes 12:13 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.*

*14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.*

### 5) WE WHO HAVE BEEN SPIRITUALLY BLESSED BY GOD SHOULD BE A BLESSING TO THE POOR AND NEEDY.

*Romans 15:25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.*

*26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.*

*27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.*

### 6) IT IS THE RIGHT THING FOR CHURCH MEMBERS TO TAKE CARE OF THE PHYSICAL NEEDS OF THOSE WHO MINISTER TO THEIR SPIRITUAL NEEDS.

*1 Corinthians 9:1 Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?*

*2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.*

*3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this,*

*4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?*

*5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?*

*6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?*

*7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?*

*8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?*

*9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?*

*10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.*

*11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?*

*12 If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power;*

*but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.*

*13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?*

*14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.*

*1 Timothy 5:17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.*

*18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward.*

## **7) OFTEN GOD'S PEOPLE ARE GUILTY OF BEING UNETHICAL WITH GOD.**

*Acts 13:17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.*

*18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.*

## **8) IT IS UNETHICAL FOR CHRISTIANS TO NOT SHARE THE GOSPEL WITH THE LOST.**

*Acts 17:1 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:*

*2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,*

*3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.*

*4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.*

## **9) CHRISTIANS SHOULD SERVE THE LORD WITH HUMILITY.**

*Acts 20:18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,*

*19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:*

## **10) CHRISTIANS SHOULD BE LAWFUL IN HOW THEY LIVE.**

*Acts 22:3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.*

*Acts 26:1 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:*

*2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:*

*3 Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.*

*4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;*

*5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.*

## **11) CHRISTIAN'S SHOULD BE HARD AND DILIGENT WORKERS.**

*Ephesians 6:5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;*

*6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;*

*7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:*

8 *Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.*

*Colossians 3:22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:*

*23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;*

*24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.*

*25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.*

## **12) CHRISTIANS SHOULD BE OBEDIENT TO AUTHORITY.**

*Romans 13:1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.*

*2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.*

*3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:*

*4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.*

*5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.*

## **13) CHRISTIANS SHOULD LIVE HONEST LIVES IN ALL AREAS.**

*Romans 12:17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.*

*2 Corinthians 8:21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.*

*1 Thessalonians 4:12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.*

*1 Timothy 2:2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.*

*Hebrews 13:18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.*

*1 Peter 2:12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.*

## **14) CHRISTIANS LEADERS SHOULD LIVE THE MESSAGE THEY PREACH AS AN EXAMPLE TO FOLLOW.**

*1 Thessalonians 1:5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.*

*6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:*

*7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.*

*2 Timothy 3:10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,*

## **15) CHRISTIANS SHOULD BE MORE FAITHFUL TO GOD AND THE THINGS OF GOD THE CLOSER WE GET TO THE DAY OF CHRIST'S RETURN.**

*Hebrews 10:23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;)*

*24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:*

*25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.*

**16) CHRISTAINS SHOULD BE HOLY IN ALL MANNERS OF HOW WE LIVE.**

*1 Peter 1:15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;*

*16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.*

*2 Peter 3:10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.*

*11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,*

**17) AVOID THOSE WHO WILL CORRUPT YOUR GOOD CHRISTIAN ETHICS.**

*1 Corinthians 15:33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.*

# STUDY 123

## HUMAN RIGHTS

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**HUMAN** 1. Belonging to man or mankind; pertaining or relating to the race of man. 2. Having the qualities of a man.

**RIGHTS** Lawful, fit, suitable, proper, true.

**INALIENABLE** Natural rights bestowed upon us by God, unable to be taken away or prohibited.

### 2) WE CAN ONLY HAVE RIGHTS THAT GOD DECLARES FOR US.

### 3) WE DO NOT HAVE RIGHTS BECAUSE WE WANT THEM OR THINK THAT WE SHOULD HAVE THEM.

### 4) THERE ARE 10 BASIC HUMAN RIGHTS GIVEN TO US BY GOD AS DECLARED IN SCRIPTURE.

**A. FREEDOM/ LIBERTY**– 1. A state of exemption from the power or control of another; exemption from slavery, servitude or confinement. Freedom is personal, civil, political, and religious. 2. Freedom from restraint, in a general sense, and applicable to the body, will or mind. 3. Natural liberty consists in the power of acting as one thinks fit, without any restraint or control, except for the laws of nature or safety and interests of society.

*Romans 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.*

*John 8:32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.*

*36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.*

*Galatians 5:1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.*

*13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.*

*2 Corinthians 3:17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.*

**B. LIFE**– A state of being in which body, soul & spirit are united. Course of living. The present state of existence.

*Genesis 2:7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.*

*Job 33:4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.*

**C. EQUALITY**– 1. The same degree of dignity or claims; as the equality of men in the scale of being, an equality of rights. 2. Evenness; uniformity; sameness.

*Galatians 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.*

*James 2:1 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.  
2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;  
3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:  
4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?  
5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?*

*Leviticus 19:15 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.*

*2 Corinthians 8:12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.*

*13 For I mean not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:  
14 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality:  
15 As it is written, He that had gathered much had nothing over; and he that had gathered little had no lack.*

#### **D. DOMINION**— Sovereign or supreme authority; the power of governing and controlling.

*Genesis 1:26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.*

*28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.*

**E. DIGNITY**— True honor; nobleness or elevation of mind, consisting in a high sense of propriety, truth and justice, with an abhorrence of mean and sinful actions; opposed to meanness.

*Psalms 8:1 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.  
2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.  
3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;  
4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?  
5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.  
6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet:  
7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;  
8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.  
9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!*

*Genesis 1:27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.*

*James 3:8 But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.  
9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.  
10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.*

**F. JUSTICE**— 1. The virtue which consists in giving to everyone what is his due; practical conformity to the laws and to principles of rectitude in the dealings of men with each other; honesty; integrity in commerce or mutual intercourse. 2. Impartiality; equal distribution of rights

in expressing opinions; fair representation of facts respecting merit or demerit.

*2 Chronicles 9:8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever; therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice.*

*Job 8:3 Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?*

*Job 37:23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.*

*Psalms 89:14 Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.*

*Isaiah 9:6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.*

*7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.*

### **G. FREE WILL**— Choice, determination, direction.

*Psalms 119:108 Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgments.*

*Revelation 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.*

*Mark 8:34 And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.*

**H. PROTECTION**— 1. The act of protecting; defense; shelter from evil; preservation from loss, injury or annoyance. 2. That which protects or preserves from injury.

*2 Samuel 22:3 The God of my rock; in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.*

*36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath made me great.*

*Psalms 28:7 The LORD is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.*

*Psalms 33:20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our shield.*

*Psalms 119:114 Thou art my hiding place and my shield: I hope in thy word.*

*Luke 11:21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:*

*22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.*

**I. OPPORTUNITY**— Fit or convenient time; a time favorable for the purpose; suitable time combined with other favorable circumstances.

*Ecclesiastes 9:11 I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.*

*Galatians 6:10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.*

*Titus 2:11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,*

**J. FAITH**– Belief; the assent of the mind to the truth of what is declared by another, resting on his authority and veracity, without other evidence; the judgment that what another states or testifies is the truth.

*Romans 12:3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.*

**5) THERE ARE THINGS THAT ARE NOT DECLARED BY GOD TO BE RIGHTS BUT MANY PEOPLE MISTAKENLY THINK THEY ARE OUR RIGHTS.**

**A. MONEY**

**B. HEALTHCARE**

**C. JOB/ CAREER**

**D. EDUCATION**

**E. HOUSING**

**F. ABORTION**

**G. FUN**

**H. DO WHATEVER YOU WANT TO DO**

**I. FREEDOM FROM CONSEQUENCES OR RESPONSIBILITY**

**J. HAPPINESS**

# STUDY 124

## HEALTH

### 1) HEALTH DEFINED:

That state of a living body, in which the parts are sound, well organized and disposed, and in which they all perform freely in their natural functions. In this state the person feels no pain. Sound state of the mind; natural vigor of faculties.

### 2) THE WORD “HEALTH” APPEARS IN 17 VERSES.

### 3) GOD WISHES ABOVE ALL THINGS FOR US TO BE SPIRITUAL AND HEALTHY.

*3 John 1:2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.*

### 4) YOUR BODY IS THE TEMPLE OF THE HOLY GHOST AND WE SHOULD GLORIFY GOD IN OUR BODIES.

*1 Corinthians 6:19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?*

*20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.*

### 5) BODILY EXERCISE DOES HAVE PROFIT.

*1 Timothy 4:8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.*

### 6) LEARN TO POSSESS YOUR VESSEL, BODY, IN HONOR.

*1 Thessalonians 4:4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;*

### 7) ONE CAN ONLY SERVE GOD WITH HIS BODY SO WE SHOULD KEEP OUR BODIES HEALTHY.

*Romans 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.*

*2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.*

### 8) DON'T BE GIVEN TO THE APPETITES OF THIS WORLD.

*Proverbs 23:1 When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee:*

*2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.*

*3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.*

*4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.*

*5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.*

*6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:*

*7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee.*

*8 The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.*

### 9) THE WORDS YOU LISTEN TO WILL AFFECT THE HEALTH OF YOUR BODY.

*Proverbs 12:18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.*

*Proverbs 16:24 Pleasant words are as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.*

*Proverbs 18:8 The words of a talebearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.*

## **10) A MERRY HEART AND OUR ATTITUDE AFFECTS OUR HEALTH.**

*Proverbs 17:22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.*

## **11) FOLLOWING GOD'S WORD WILL LEAD TO A HEALTHY LIFE.**

*Proverbs 4:20 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings.*

*21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.*

*22 For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.*

## **12) GOD DOESN'T WANT US TO BE SICK ALL OF THE TIME.**

*James 5:13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.*

*14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:*

*15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.*

*16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.*

## **13) SOMETIMES IT IS NOT GOD'S WILL TO HEAL US.**

*2 Corinthians 12:1 It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.*

*2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven.*

*3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)*

*4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.*

*5 Of such an one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.*

*6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.*

*7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.*

*8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.*

*9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.*

*10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.*

*John 11:1 Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.*

*2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)*

*3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.*

*4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.*

## **14) WHEN ILL, ALWAYS SEEK GOD FOR HELP AND GUIDANCE.**

*2 Chronicles 16:12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.*

*13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.*

## **15) PROPER FASTING WILL AID YOU IN GOOD HEALTH.**

*Isaiah 58:3 Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your labours.*

*4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.*

*5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?*

*6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?*

*7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?*

*8 Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the LORD shall be thy rereward.*

## **16) THOSE WHO ARE BACKSLIDDEN AND LIVING WICKED LIVES WILL NOT FIND GOOD HEALTH.**

*Jeremiah 8:5 Why then is this people of Jerusalem slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.*

*6 I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.*

*7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the LORD.*

*8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain.*

*9 The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and what wisdom is in them?*

*10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.*

*11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.*

*12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.*

*13 I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: there shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.*

*14 Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.*

*15 We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold trouble!*

## **17) GOD RESTORES OUR HEALTH WHEN WE GET RIGHT WITH GOD.**

*Jeremiah 30:14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; because thy sins were increased.*

*15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.*

*16 Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.*

*17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they called thee an Outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.*

*18 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have mercy on his dwellingplaces; and the city shall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.*

*19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.*

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

*Jeremiah 33:1 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison, saying,*

*2 Thus saith the LORD the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it; the LORD is his name;*

*3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.*

*4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword;*

*5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.*

*6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.*

*7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as at the first.*

*8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.*

## **18) A LIFE OF FEARING THE LORD WILL PRODUCE GOOD HEALTH.**

*Proverbs 3:7 Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.*

*8 It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.*

## **19) GOD IS WHY WE CAN ALWAYS HAVE A HEALTHY COUNTENANCE.**

*Psalm 42:11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.*

*Psalm 43:5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.*

(Face, look, appearance)

## **20) SOME PRACTICAL TIPS TO BEING HEALTHY.**

**A. Pray to God for good health.**

**B. Be proactive and take charge of your health.**

**C. Avoid stress as much as possible by giving your difficulties to the Lord.**

**D. Eat smaller portions.**

**E. Choose healthier foods.**

**F. Avoid junk food.**

**G. Avoid sugars and sweets.**

**H. Avoid comfort food by finding your comfort in God.**

*2 Corinthians 1:3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;*

*4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.*

**I. Don't eat a lot late at night.**

**J. Fast regularly (even if it is just for one meal).**

**K. Do something for exercise even if it is just walking.**

**L. Drinks lots of healthy water and carrot/vegetable juice or organic juices.**

**M. Take certain supplements like Turmeric, Calcium and Magnesium, Natural Wellness Formula, Organic Psyllium Husk, Creatine Chews, etc.**

**N. Consider homeopathic remedies when issues arise in your health.**

**\*YOU CAN BE HEALTHIER THAN YOU ARE IF YOU WANT TO BE! \***

# STUDY 125

## DEATH

**1) “DEATH” APPEARS IN 346 VERSES/ “DIE” (FORM OF) APPEARS IN 510 VERSES.**

**2) DEATH DEFINED:**

1. That state of a being, animal or vegetable, but more particularly of a being, in which there is a total and permanent cessation of all the vital functions, when the organs have not only ceased to act, but have lost the susceptibility of renewed action.

2. The manner of dying.

3. In theology, perpetual separation from God, and eternal torments; called the second death.

**3) DEATH IS THE WAGE OF SIN.**

*Romans 6:23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.*

*Romans 5:12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:*

**4) JESUS PAID OUR DEATH PENALTY FOR US ON THE CROSS.**

*Luke 18:31 Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.*

*32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:*

*33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.*

*Romans 5:8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.*

*9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.*

*10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.*

**5) WE ARE PASSED FROM DEATH TO LIFE WHEN SAVED.**

*John 5:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.*

**6) WHEN A CHILD OF GOD DIES, HIS BODY IS ASLEEP.**

*John 11:11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.*

*12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.*

*13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.*

*14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.*

*Acts 7:59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.*

*60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.*

**7) WE ALL HAVE AN APPOINTMENT WITH DEATH.**

*Hebrews 9:27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:*

**8) THOSE WHO ARE ALIVE AT THE RETURN OF CHRIST, THE RAPTURE, WILL NOT SEE DEATH.**

*1 Corinthians 15:51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,  
52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.*

*1 Thessalonians 4:13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.*

*14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.*

*15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.*

*16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:*

*17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.*

*18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.*

## **9) WHEN A SAVED PERSON DIES, HE IS IMMEDIATELY WITH THE LORD.**

*2 Corinthians 5:6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:*

*7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)*

*8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.*

*Hebrews 12:1 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,*

## **10) CHRISTIANS ARE VICTORIOUS OVER DEATH THROUGH CHRIST.**

*1 Corinthians 15:53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.*

*54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.*

*55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?*

*56 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.*

*57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.*

*Romans 7:24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?*

*25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.*

## **11) CHRISTIANS CAN NOW LIVE IN THE NEWNESS OF LIFE BECAUSE JESUS IS ALIVE FROM THE DEAD.**

*Romans 6:1 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?*

*2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?*

*3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?*

*4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.*

*5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:*

*6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.*

*7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.*

*8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:*

*9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.*

*10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.*

*11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.*

## **12) DEATH CANNOT SEPARATE US FROM THE LOVE OF GOD.**

*Romans 8:35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?*

*36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.*

*37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.*

*38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,*

*39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.*

## **13) GOD WANTS US TO REMEMBER THE LORD'S DEATH UNTIL HE RETURNS.**

*1 Corinthians 11:23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread:*

*24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.*

*25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.*

*26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.*

## **14) DEATH WILL ONE DAY BE DESTROYED.**

*1 Corinthians 15:26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.*

*Revelation 21:1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.*

*2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.*

*3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.*

*4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.*

## **15) DEATH IS EQUATED WITH DARKNESS.**

*Matthew 4:16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.*

*Luke 1:79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.*

## **16) CAPITAL PUNISHMENT, THE DEATH PENALTY, IS VALID TO GOD.**

*Matthew 15:4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.*

*Exodus 21:12 He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.*

*Exodus 22:18 Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.*

*19 Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.*

*20 He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.*

## **17) TO BE CARNALLY MINDED IS TO LIVE IN DEATH.**

*Romans 8:5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.*

*6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.*

*7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.*

*8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.*

*1 Timothy 5:6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.*

### **18) THE SORROW OF THE WORLD WORKETH DEATH.**

*2 Corinthians 7:9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

*10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.*

### **19) WHEN AN UNSAVED PERSON DIES, THERE IS NO HOPE OF EVER SEEING THEM AGAIN.**

*1 Thessalonians 4:13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.*

### **20) THE DEVIL HAS BEEN GIVEN THE POWER OF DEATH.**

*Hebrews 2:14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;*

*15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.*

### **21) JESUS HOLDS THE KEYS OF DEATH AND HELL.**

*Revelation 1:18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.*

### **22) DEATH IS THE END RESULT OF SIN.**

*James 1:14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.*

*15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.*

### **23) A PERSON CAN COMMIT A SIN UNTO DEATH WHERE HE DIES IMMEDIATELY.**

*1 John 5:16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.*

*17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.*

### **24) GOD ADMONISHES US TO BE FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH.**

*Revelation 2:10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.*

*Revelation 12:10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.*

*11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.*

### **25) HELL IS THE SECOND DEATH.**

*Revelation 20:14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.*

*15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.*

# STUDY 126

## OPERATION

### 1) OPERATION DEFINED:

1. The act or process of operating; agency; the exertion of power, physical, mechanical or moral.
2. Action; effect, activity, working.
3. Process; manipulation; series of acts in experiments.

### 2) THE WORD “OPERATION” APPEARS IN 4 VERSES.

### 3) THE OPERATIONS OF GOD ARE INTENDED FOR THE PROFIT OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD.

*1 Corinthians 12:6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.  
7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.*

### 4) THE OPERATION OF GOD IS BASED ON OUR FAITH.

*Colossians 2:8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.*

*9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.*

*10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:*

*11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:*

*12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.*

### 5) GOD HAS EXCEEDING GREAT POWER TO PERFORM HIS OPERATIONS.

*Ephesians 1:17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:*

*18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,*

*19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power;*

*20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,*

### 6) THE OPERATION OF GOD CAN MAKE US USEFUL IN HIS KINGDOM.

*Ephesians 3:7 Whereof I was made a minister; according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.*

*8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;*

### 7) GOD GAVE PASTORS AND TEACHERS TO AID IN HIS OPERATION.

*Ephesians 4:11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;*

*12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:*

*13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:*

*14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;*

*15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:*

*16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.*

## **8) WE WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE A GLORIFIED BODY THROUGH THE OPERATION OF GOD.**

*Philippians 3:20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:*

*21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.*

## **9) WE SHOULD LABOR ACCORDING TO HIS WORKING IN OUR LIVES.**

*Colossians 1:28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:*

*29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.*

## **10) IT IS WICKED TO REGARD NOT THE OPERATION OF GOD IN YOUR LIFE.**

*Psalms 28:3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.*

*4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert.*

*5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.*

## **11) YOUR LIFE WILL BE EMPTY AND PROBLEMATIC IF YOU CONSIDER NOT THE OPERATION OF HIS HANDS IN YOUR LIFE.**

*Isaiah 5:11 Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them!*

*12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.*

*13 Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: and their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.*

# STUDY 127

## HOLIDAYS

**1) HOLIDAY IN THE BIBLE WAS SPELLED HOLYDAY.**

**2) “HOLYDAY” APPEARS IN 2 VERSES; “FEAST” IN OVER 100 VERSES.**

**3) HOLYDAY DEFINED:**

1. A day set apart for commemorating some important events in history; a festival intended to celebrate some event deemed auspicious of the welfare of a nation; particularly an anniversary festival, devoted to religious solemnities; as Christmas holidays.

2. A day of joy and gaiety.

3. A day of exemption from labor; a day of amusement.

**4) GOD’S PEOPLE HAVE ALWAYS ENGAGED IN CELEBRATING SPECIAL DAYS.**

*Exodus 5:1 And afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.*

*Exodus 12:14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.*

*Exodus 23:14 Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.*

*Leviticus 23:39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.*

*40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.*

*41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.*

*Numbers 29:12 And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days:*

*Deuteronomy 16:15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.*

*Psalms 42:4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holyday.*

*Zechariah 14:16 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.*

*17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.*

*18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.*

*19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.*

## **5) PAUL CELEBRATED A HOLYDAY IN THE NEW TESTAMENT.**

*Acts 18:21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.*

## **6) A CHRISTIAN SHOULD NOT BE JUDGED CONCERNING A HOLYDAY.**

*Colossians 2:13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;*

*14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;*

*15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.*

*16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:*

*17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.*

As Christians, we do not celebrate the “holydays” of the Old Testament because they are not meant for us, Gentile believers, and they were a shadow of things to come. Spiritually speaking we celebrate Christ not a “holyday.”

## **7) THERE ARE “HOLIDAYS” THAT ARE WORTH CELEBRATING AS A CHRISTIAN.**

*Luke 1:13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.*

*14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.*

### **1. BIRTHDAYS**

### **2. ANNIVERSARIES**

### **3. THANKSGIVING**

### **4. CHRISTMAS**

### **5. RESURRECTION SUNDAY**

### **6. NEW YEAR**

### **7. FOURTH OF JULY**

## **8) CHRISTIANS SHOULD NEVER CELEBRATE A “HOLIDAY” THAT IS EVIL IN NATURE OR CONTRARY TO GOD’S WORD.**

It is not recommended for Christians to participate in things like Santa Claus, the Easter Bunny, the Tooth Fairy, Halloween, etc.

## **9) GIFT GIVING DURING A DAY OF CELEBRATION IS ACCEPTABLE.**

*Matthew 2:1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,*

*2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.*

*3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.*

*4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.*

*5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet,*

*6 And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.*

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.  
8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

2 Chronicles 32:22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

Esther 9:20 And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far,

21 To stablish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly,

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

Psalms 76:11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

**10) EVEN THOUGH PAGANS HAVE MANY HOLIDAYS THAT COINCIDE WITH CHRISTIAN HOLIDAYS, IT IS NOT WRONG TO CELEBRATE A HOLIDAY IN A CHRISTIAN MANNER.**

**11) GOD ALLOWS CHRISTIANS LIBERTY WITH REGARDS TO ESTEEMING ONE DAY ABOVE ANOTHER.**

Romans 14:4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

# STUDY 128

## NEEDS

### 1) NEEDS DEFINED:

1. Want; occasion for something; necessity; a state that requires supply or relief. It sometimes expresses urgent want, pressing exigency.
2. Want of the means of substance.
3. To lack; to require, as supply or relief.
4. To be necessary.

### 2) "NEED" OR FORM OF THE WORD APPEARS IN 115 VERSES OF SCRIPTURE.

### 3) ADMIT TO GOD THAT YOU NEED HIM.

*Revelation 3:14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;*

*15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.*

*16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.*

*17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:*

*18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.*

*19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.*

*Psalms 40:17 But I am poor and needy; yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.*

*Psalms 70:5 But I am poor and needy: make haste unto me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.*

*Psalms 86:1 Bow down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I am poor and needy.*

### 4) PRAY TO GOD WHEN IN NEED.

*Hebrews 4:16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.*

*Matthew 6:11 Give us this day our daily bread.*

*Luke 11:5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;*

*6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?*

*7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.*

*8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.*

*9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.*

*10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.*

*Isaiah 41:17 When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the*

*LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.*

*1 Peter 5:7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.*

## **5) GOD KNOWS OUR NEED BEFORE WE ASK OF HIM.**

*Matthew 6:6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.*

*7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.*

*8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.*

*32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.*

*33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.*

## **6) WE NEED TO REPENT WHEN WE SIN.**

*Mark 2:17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.*

## **7) LEARN TO BE CONTENT EVEN IN TIME OF NEED.**

*Philippians 4:11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.*

*12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.*

*13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.*

*1 Timothy 6:6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.*

*7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.*

*8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.*

## **8) GOD WILL SUPPLY ALL THE NEED OF THOSE WHO HELP MEN OF GOD IN THE WORK OF THE LORD.**

*Philippians 4:14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.*

*15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.*

*16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.*

*17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.*

*18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God.*

*19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.*

*1 Kings 17:8 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,*

*9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.*

*10 So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.*

*11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.*

*12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.*

*13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and*

*bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.*

*14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.*

*15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days.*

*16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.*

## **9) NEW CHRISTIANS NEED TO BE TAUGHT THE WORD OF GOD.**

*Hebrews 5:12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.*

*13 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.*

*14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.*

## **10) WE NEED PATIENCE IN SERVING THE LORD IN THE WILL OF GOD.**

*Hebrews 10:36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.*

## **11) WE NEED EACH OTHER IN THE CHURCH IN ORDER TO DO WHAT GOD WANTS US TO DO.**

*1 Corinthians 12:18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.*

*19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?*

*20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.*

*21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.*

*22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:*

*23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.*

*24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:*

*25 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another.*

*26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.*

*27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.*

## **12) WE NEED TO ASSIST THOSE WHO SERVE IN THE CHURCH.**

*Romans 16:1 I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:*

*2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.*

## **13) THE CHURCH IS SUPPOSED TO CARE FOR THE NEEDS OF IT'S MEMBERS.**

*Acts 2:44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;*

*45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.*

*Acts 4:34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,*

*35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.*

*James 2:15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,*

*16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?*

*17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.*

*1 John 3:16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down*

*our lives for the brethren.*

*17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?*

#### **14) IT IS NEEDFUL TO SPEND TIME PERSONALLY WITH JESUS.**

*Luke 10:38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.*

*39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.*

*40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.*

*41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:*

*42 But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.*

#### **15) WE NEED TO STUDY THE SCRIPTURES IN ORDER TO NOT BE ASHAMED WHEN WE STAND BEFORE THE LORD.**

*2 Timothy 2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.*

#### **16) GOD CARES FOR AND PROTECTS THOSE IN NEED.**

*Psalm 12:5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.*

*Psalm 35:10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?*

*Psalm 72:4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.*

*12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper.*

*13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.*

*Psalm 113:7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;*

# STUDY 129

## DISCERNMENT

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**DISCERNMENT** n. The act of discerning; also, the power or faculty of the mind, by which it distinguishes one thing from another, as truth from falsehood, virtue from vice; acuteness of judgment; power of perceiving differences of things or ideas, and their relations and tendencies.

**DISCERN**, v.t.

1. To separate by the eye, or by the understanding.
2. To distinguish; to see the difference between two or more things; to discriminate; to see or understand the difference; to make distinction; as, to discern between good and evil, truth and falsehood.
3. To make the difference.
4. To discover; to see; to distinguish by the eye.
5. To discover by the intellect; to distinguish; hence, to have knowledge of; to judge.

### 2) “DISCERN” (FORM) APPEARS IN 23 VERSES OF SCRIPTURE.

### 3) “PERCEIVE” (FORM) APPEARS IN 68 VERSES OF SCRIPTURE.

### 4) PRAY TO GOD FOR DISCERNMENT.

*1 Kings 3:9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?*

*10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.*

*11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment;*

*12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.*

### 5) GOD’S MEN ARE SUPPOSED TO TEACH DISCERNMENT TO GOD’S PEOPLE.

*Ezekiel 44:23 And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.*

*24 And in controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; and they shall hallow my sabbaths.*

### 6) IT IS IMPORTANT TO BE ABLE TO DISCERN THE TIMES IN WHICH WE LIVE.

*Matthew 16:3 And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?*

*Luke 12:56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?*

*1 Chronicles 12:32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment.*

## **7) THE NATURAL MAN CANNOT DISCERN THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD.**

*1 Corinthians 2:13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.*

*14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.*

*15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.*

*Mark 4:11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:*

*12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.*

## **8) THE HOLY SPIRIT CAN HELP US TO DISCERN.**

*1 Corinthians 12:7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.*

*8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;*

*9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;*

*10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:*

*11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.*

## **9) THE WORD OF GOD DISCERNS OUR THOUGHTS AND INTENTS.**

*Hebrews 4:12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.*

## **10) YOU CAN LEARN DISCERNMENT THROUGH EXERCISING YOUR SENSES.**

*Hebrews 5:12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.*

*13 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.*

*14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.*

## **11) ALCOHOL WEAKENS YOUR ABILITY TO PROPERLY DISCERN.**

*Genesis 19:32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.*

*33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.*

*34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.*

*35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.*

*36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.*

## **12) SOMETIMES IT IS HARD TO DISCERN GOD IN OUR LIVES.**

*Job 9:11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.*

*Job 23:8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:*

*9 On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him:*

*10 But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.*

*11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.*

*12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.*

### **13) LEARN TO DISCERN WHO IS A TRUE MAN OF GOD AND WHO IS NOT.**

*2 Kings 4:9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.*

*Nehemiah 6:10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabeel, who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.*

*11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that, being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.*

*12 And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.*

*13 Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me.*

*14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and on the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.*

*15 So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days.*

*16 And it came to pass, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about us saw these things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.*

### **14) DISCERNMENT CAN HELP YOU AVOID EVIL AND DANGER.**

*Proverbs 7:4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister; and call understanding thy kinswoman:*

*5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.*

*6 For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,*

*7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding,*

*8 Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house,*

*9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night:*

*10 And, behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.*

*11 (She is loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house:*

*12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)*

*13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him,*

*14 I have peace offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.*

*15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.*

*16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt.*

*17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.*

*18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves.*

*19 For the goodman is not at home, he is gone a long journey:*

*20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed.*

*21 With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.*

*22 He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;*

*23 Till a dart strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.*

*24 Harken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.*

*25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.*

*26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her.*

*27 Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.*

*Proverbs 22:3 A prudent man foreseeeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.*

*Ecclesiastes 8:5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.*

*6 Because to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man is great upon him.*

**15) LEARN TO DISCERN WHAT IS AN ISSUE IN YOUR LIFE.**

*Luke 6:41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?*

*42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.*

**16) IN HEAVEN, ALL WILL BE ABLE TO DISCERN WHAT WE WERE.**

*Malachi 3:16 Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.*

*17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.*

*18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.*

# STUDY 130

## COUNSEL

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**COUNSEL** n. 1. Advice: opinion, or instruction, given upon request or otherwise, for directing the judgment or conduct of another; opinion given upon deliberation or consultation.

2. Deliberation; examination of consequences.

3. In a scriptural sense, purpose; design; will; decree.

4. Directions of God's word.

**ADVICE** n. 1. Counsel; an opinion recommended, or offered, as worthy to be followed.

2. Prudence; deliberate consideration.

### 2) "COUNSEL" (FORM) APPEARS IN 182 VERSES; "ADVICE" (FORM) APPEARS IN 15 VERSES

#### 3) GOD IS WITH GOOD COUNSEL.

*Exodus 18:19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:*

#### 4) GOD'S MEN ARE A SOURCE FOR COUNSEL FROM THE LORD.

*Numbers 27:18 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him;*

*19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and give him a charge in their sight.*

*20 And thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.*

*21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him after the judgment of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.*

*Judges 18:5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.*

*2 Samuel 16:23 And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had enquired at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.*

#### 5) NEVER LISTEN TO COUNSEL THAT LEADS AWAY FROM THE LORD.

*Numbers 31:16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor; and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.*

*2 Chronicles 22:3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.*

*4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father to his destruction.*

#### 6) IT IS NEVER GOOD TO BE VOID OF COUNSEL.

*Deuteronomy 32:28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.*

*Joshua 9:14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD.*

## **7) GOD'S HOUSE IS A PLACE TO GET COUNSEL FROM GOD.**

*Judges 20:18 And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall go up first.*

## **8) NEVER FORSAKE GODLY COUNSEL.**

*1 Kings 12:6 And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men, that stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people?*

*7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.*

*8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him:*

*9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?*

*10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my father's loins.*

*11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.*

*12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.*

*13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him;*

*14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.*

*Jeremiah 7:23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.*

*24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.*

## **9) NEVER ASK FOR THE COUNSEL OF THE SPIRITS OF THE DEVIL.**

*1 Chronicles 10:13 So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it;*

*14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.*

*Isaiah 47:10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me.*

*11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.*

*12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.*

*13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.*

*14 Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.*

*15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, even thy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.*

## **10) GOD WILL BRING WRONG COUNSEL TO NOUGHT.**

*Nehemiah 4:15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.*

*Psalm 33:10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.*

### **11) OLDER PEOPLE HAVE LIFE EXPERIENCE FOR COUNSEL.**

*Job 12:12 With the ancient is wisdom; and in length of days understanding.*

*13 With him is wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.*

### **12) THE WICKED WILL BE CAST DOWN BY THEIR OWN COUNSEL.**

*Job 18:5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.*

*6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.*

*7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down.*

*8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.*

### **13) YOU WILL BE BLESSED IF YOU DO NOT SEEK THE COUNSEL OF THE UNGODLY.**

*Psalm 1:1 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.*

### **14) THE COUNSEL OF THE LORD WILL STAND FOREVER.**

*Psalm 33:11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.*

*Proverbs 19:21 There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.*

*Proverbs 21:30 There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.*

*Isaiah 46:9 Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me,*

*10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:*

*Acts 5:38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:*

*39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.*

### **15) LET GOD GUIDE YOU WITH HIS COUNSEL.**

*Psalm 73:24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.*

*25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee.*

*26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.*

### **16) IT IS NOT GOOD TO WALK BY YOUR OWN COUNSEL.**

*Psalm 81:10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.*

*11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me.*

*12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust: and they walked in their own counsels.*

*13 Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways!*

*Psalm 106:13 They soon forgot his works; they waited not for his counsel:*

*14 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.*

*15 And he gave them their request; but sent leanness into their soul.*

*43 Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.*

### **17) NEVER DESPISE THE COUNSEL FROM GOD.**

*Psalm 107:11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most High:*

*12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and there was none to help.*

*13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.*

*Proverbs 1:24 Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;*

*25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:*

*26 I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh;*

*27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.*

*28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:*

*29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD:*

*30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.*

*31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.*

*32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.*

*33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.*

*Luke 7:30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.*

## **18) GOD'S WORD SHOULD BE YOUR MOST TRUSTED COUNSELLOR.**

*Psalms 119:24 Thy testimonies also are my delight and my counsellors.*

## **19) WISE PEOPLE SEEK WISE COUNSEL.**

*Proverbs 1:5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:*

*Proverbs 12:15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.*

*Proverbs 13:10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.*

*Proverbs 19:20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.*

## **20) YOU WILL FALL AND BE DISAPPOINTED WHEN YOU DON'T SEEK WISE COUNSEL.**

*Proverbs 11:14 Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.*

*Proverbs 15:22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.*

## **21) YOU WILL SUCCEED MORE WITH WISE COUNSEL.**

*Proverbs 20:18 Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.*

*Proverbs 24:6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.*

## **22) JESUS IS THE BEST COUNSELLOR.**

*Isaiah 9:6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.*

*Isaiah 11:1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:  
2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;*

## **23) GOD WILL CURSE THE COUNSEL FROM THE WORLD.**

*Isaiah 30:1 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:*

*2 That walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt!*

*3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.*

#### **24) GOD'S MEN SHOULD ALWAYS GIVE THE COUNSEL OF GOD.**

*Jeremiah 23:20 The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.*

*21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.*

*22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.*

*Acts 20:27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.*

*Acts 4:18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.*

*19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.*

*20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.*

# STUDY 131

## CHANGE

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

1. To cause to turn or to pass from one state to another; to make different; to vary in external form, or in essence.

2. To quit one thing or state for another.

3. To be altered; to undergo variation; as, men sometimes change for the better, often for the worse.

### 2) “CHANGE” (FORM) ARE IN 75 VERSES; “ALTER” (FORM) IN 8 VERSES.

### 3) GOD NEVER CHANGES.

*Malachi 3:6 For I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.*

#### A. WHO HE IS

#### B. WHAT HE BELIEVES

#### C. HOW HE DEALS WITH MANKIND

#### D. WHERE HE POSITIONS HIMSELF

### 4) GOD DOES NOT ALTER WHAT HE HAS SAID.

*Psalms 89:34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.*

*35 Once have I sworn by my holiness that I will not lie unto David.*

### 5) NEVER CHANGE GOD’S WORD TO WICKEDNESS OR A LIE.

*Ezekiel 5:5 Thus saith the Lord GOD; This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries that are round about her.*

*6 And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that are round about her: for they have refused my judgments and my statutes, they have not walked in them.*

*7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye multiplied more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you;*

*8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, even I, am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.*

*Romans 1:25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.*

### 6) IT IS FOOLISH TO CHANGE FROM WORSHIPPING GOD TO A FALSE GOD.

*Romans 1:21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.*

*22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,*

*23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.*

### 7) NEVER CHANGE GOD’S DESIGN.

*Romans 1:26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural*

*use into that which is against nature:*

*27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.*

*28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;*

## **8) CHANGE YOUR BELIEFS WHEN PROVEN WRONG.**

*Acts 28:3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.*

*4 And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.*

*5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.*

*Acts 17:22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.*

*23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.*

*24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;*

*25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;*

*26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;*

*27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:*

*28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.*

*29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.*

*30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:*

*31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.*

*32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.*

## **9) WE SHOULD ALWAYS CHANGE FOR THE BETTER.**

*Zechariah 3:3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.*

*4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.*

*2 Corinthians 3:17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.*

*18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.*

## **10) WE SHOULD NEVER CHANGE FOR THE WORSE.**

*Jeremiah 2:11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit.*

*Hosea 4:7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.*

## **11) ONE CANNOT CHANGE WHO HE IS WITHOUT BEING TRANSFORMED BY GOD.**

*Jeremiah 13:23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.*

*Romans 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.*

*2 Corinthians 5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.*

## **12) IF NOTHING IN OUR LIFE CHANGES, WE WILL NOT GET RIGHT WITH GOD.**

*Psalm 55:19 God shall hear, and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah. Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.*

## **13) MEDDLE NOT WITH PEOPLE WHO ARE CONSTANTLY CHANGING.**

*Proverbs 24:21 My son, fear thou the LORD and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change: 22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both?*

## **14) NEVER CHANGE WHAT YOU PROMISE TO GOD.**

*Leviticus 27:2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD by thy estimation.*

*10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy.*

*Ecclesiastes 5:4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.*

*5 Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.*

*6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?*

*7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words there are also divers vanities: but fear thou God.*

## **15) TO BE CLOSE TO GOD YOU MUST BE A PERSON WHO KEEPS HIS WORD.**

*Psalm 15:1 LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?*

*2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.*

*3 He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.*

*4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.*

*Genesis 31:7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me.*

*41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.*

## **16) IT IS APPROPRIATE TO CHANGE YOUR APPEARANCE WHEN COMING TO GOD'S HOUSE.**

*2 Samuel 12:20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.*

## **17) GOD CAN CHANGE THE LANDSCAPE OF OUR WORLD.**

*Daniel 2:20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are*

his:

*21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:*

*22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.*

## **18) WHEN JESUS RETURNS, HE WILL CHANGE US FROM CORRUPTION TO INCORRUPTION.**

*1 Corinthians 15:51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,*

*52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.*

*53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.*

*54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.*

*Philippians 3:20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:*

*21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.*

*1 John 3:1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.*

*2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.*

*3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.*

# STUDY 132

## BACKSLIDING

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**BACKSLIDING**, n. The act of apostatizing from faith or practice; a falling insensibly from religion into sin or idolatry.

**BACKSLIDE**, v.i. To fall off; to apostatize; to turn gradually from the faith and practice of Christianity.

**BACKSLIDER**, n. 1. An apostate: one who falls from the faith and practice of religion.  
2. One who neglects his vows of obedience and falls into sin.

**2) “BACKSLIDING” (FORM) APPEARS IN 16 VERSES; “THE BACK” IN 1 VERSE; “FALL” (FORM) IN 352 VERSES.**

### 3) HOW DOES BACKSLIDING HAPPEN TO A BELIEVER?

#### A) IT BEGINS IN THE HEART.

*Proverbs 14:14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.*

#### B) WE FORSAKE THE LORD AND DO NOT FEAR THE LORD.

*Jeremiah 2:19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.*

#### C) WE LOOK TO FALSE GODS.

*Jeremiah 3:6 The LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.*

#### D) WE STOP LISTENING TO GOD WHEN HE SPEAKS TO US.

*Jeremiah 32:33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face: though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.*

#### E) WE HANG AROUND THE WRONG PEOPLE.

*Proverbs 4:14 Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.*

*15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.*

*16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.*

*17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.*

*18 But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.*

#### F) WE REFUSE GODLY COUNSEL.

*Proverbs 11:14 Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.*

#### G) WE TRUST IN RICHES.

*Proverbs 11:28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.*

## **H) WE ARE LIFTED UP WITH PRIDE.**

*Proverbs 16:18 Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.*

## **I) WE HAVE A HARD HEART.**

*Proverbs 28:14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.*

## **4) THE LONGER YOU ARE BACKSLIDDEN THE MORE YOU WILL INCREASE IN BACKSLIDING.**

*Jeremiah 5:6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.*

## **5) WHEN YOU BACKSLIDE YOU OFTEN AFFECT OTHERS TO DO THE SAME.**

*Jeremiah 3:7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me. But she returned not. And her treacherous sister Judah saw it.*

*8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.*

## **6) THERE IS NO GLORY IN BACKSLIDING.**

*Jeremiah 49:4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me?*

## **7) NEVER BECOME AN HABITUAL BACKSLIDER.**

*Hosea 11:7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, none at all would exalt him.*

## **8) WHEN BACKSLIDDEN, RETURN TO THE LORD IN THE RIGHT WAY.**

*Jeremiah 3:9 And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.*

*10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD.*

*11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah.*

*12 Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD; and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, saith the LORD, and I will not keep anger for ever.*

*13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.*

*14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion:*

*15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.*

## **A) RETURN WITH YOUR WHOLE HEART.**

## **B) ACKNOWLEDGE YOUR SIN.**

## **C) OBEY WHAT GOD SAYS.**

## **D) BE FED THE WORD OF GOD (PERSONALLY AND AT CHURCH).**

## **9) GOD WILL HEAL YOU IF YOU RETURN TO HIM.**

*Jeremiah 3:22 Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou art the LORD our God.*

*Hosea 14:4 I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.*

## **10) IT WILL BE WORSE FOR YOU NOT TO RETURN TO THE LORD.**

*Jeremiah 8:5 Why then is this people of Jerusalem slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.*

*6 I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.*

*7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the LORD.*

*Jeremiah 14:7 O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou it for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.*

*8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tarry for a night?*

*9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name; leave us not.*

*10 Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.*

## **11) THOSE WHO LIVE FOR GOD MAY BACKSLIDE BUT THEY WILL NOT BE UTTERLY CAST DOWN.**

*Psalms 37:23 The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.*

*24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.*

*Psalms 56:13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?*

*Psalms 116:8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.*

*9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.*

## **12) YOU ARE ONLY A FAILURE IF YOU STAY DOWN.**

*Proverbs 24:16 For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.*

## **13) A GOOD FRIEND WILL HELP PICK YOU UP WHEN YOU BACKSLIDE.**

*Ecclesiastes 4:9 Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.*

*10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.*

## **14) IF YOU BACKSLIDE, YOU WILL NEVER LOSE YOUR SALVATION.**

*Hebrews 10:38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.*

*39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.*

# STUDY 133

## COMFORT

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

#### COMFORT, v.t.

1. To strengthen; to invigorate; to cheer or enliven.
2. To strengthen the mind when depressed or enfeebled; to console; to give new vigor to the spirits; to cheer, or relieve depression, or trouble.

#### COMFORT, n.

1. Relief from pain; ease; rest or moderate pleasure after pain, cold or distress or uneasiness of body.
2. Relief from distress of mind; the ease and quiet which is experienced when pain, trouble, agitation or affliction ceases. It implies also some degree of positive animation of the spirits; or some pleasurable sensations derived from hope, and agreeable prospects; consolation.
3. Support; consolation under calamity, distress or danger.
4. That which gives strength or support in distress, difficulty, danger, or infirmity.

### 2) THE WORD “COMFORT” (8 VARIATIONS) APPEARS IN 119 VERSES.

#### 3) GOD IS A SOURCE OF ALL COMFORT.

*2 Corinthians 1:3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;*

#### 4) THE HOLY SPIRIT IS GIVEN TO US TO COMFORT US WHILE JESUS IS AWAY.

*John 14:16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;*

*17 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.*

*18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.*

*26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.*

*John 15:26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:*

*John 16:7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.*

#### 5) THE SCRIPTURES ARE A SOURCE OF COMFORT.

*Romans 15:4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.*

#### 6) THE CHURCH IS A PLACE OF COMFORT.

*Acts 9:31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.*

#### 7) PREACHING IS A SOURCE OF COMFORT.

*1 Corinthians 14:1 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.*

*2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.*

*3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.*

*4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.*

*5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.*

*31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.*

## **8) WE RECEIVE COMFORT FROM GOD SO WE CAN COMFORT OTHERS.**

*2 Corinthians 1:4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.*

*5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.*

*6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.*

## **9) CHRISTIANS SHOULD COMFORT EACH OTHER.**

*Acts 16:40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.*

## **10) PASTORS SHOULD COMFORT THE CHURCH.**

*1 Thessalonians 2:10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:*

*11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children,*

## **11) THE RETURN OF CHRIST IS A GREAT SOURCE OF COMFORT.**

*1 Thessalonians 4:13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.*

*14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.*

*15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.*

*16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:*

*17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.*

*18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.*

*Titus 2:13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;*

## **12) KNOWING JESUS IS OUR SAVIOUR IS COMFORTING.**

*2 Thessalonians 2:14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.*

*15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.*

*16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,*

*17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.*

## **13) OUR LOVING SHEPHERD WANTS TO COMFORT US IN DIFFICULT TIMES.**

*Psalm 23:1 The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.*

*2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.*

*3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.*

*4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.*

#### **14) GOD COMFORTS US WHEN WE ARE HATED BY OTHERS.**

*Psalm 86:17 Shew me a token for good; that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.*

#### **15) THE WRONG ASSOCIATIONS WILL NEVER COMFORT YOU.**

*Lamentations 1:1 How doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people! how is she become as a widow! she that was great among the nations, and princess among the provinces, how is she become tributary!*

*2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her: all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.*

*8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; therefore she is removed: all that honoured her despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.*

*9 Her filthiness is in her skirts; she remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter. O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified himself.*

*16 For these things I weep; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.*

*17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.*

*21 They have heard that I sigh: there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou hast called, and they shall be like unto me.*

*22 Let all their wickedness come before thee; and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.*

#### **16) HEAVEN IS COMFORTING AFTER LIVING IN THIS WORLD.**

*Luke 16:25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.*

#### **17) WE SHOULD HELP AND COMFORT REPENTIVE SINNERS.**

*2 Corinthians 2:7 So that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.*

#### **18) GOD COMFORTS THOSE WHOM THE WORLD HAS CAST DOWN.**

*2 Corinthians 7:6 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;*

#### **19) GOD WANTS TO COMFORT THOSE WHO MOURN.**

*Matthew 5:4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.*

#### **20) WE SHOULD COMFORT EACH OTHER WHEN HURTING.**

*John 11:19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.*

#### **21) WE SHOULD COMFORT WEAK CHRISTIANS.**

*1 Thessalonians 5:14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.*

#### **22) GOD WANTS US TO LIVE IN PEACE AND COMFORT.**

*2 Corinthians 13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.*

### **23) WE SHOULD BE COMFORTED IN OUR FAITH.**

*1 Thessalonians 3:2 And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:*

*Matthew 9:22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.*

### **24) BEING CLOSE TO JESUS IS COMFORTING.**

*Mark 10:49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.*

# STUDY 134

## HOPE

### 1) DEFINITION:

**HOPE** 1. A desire for some good, accompanied with at least a slight expectation of obtaining it, or a belief that it is obtainable. Hope differs from wish and desire in this, that it implies some expectation of obtaining the good desired, or the possibility of possessing it.

2. Confidence in a future event; the highest degree of well-founded expectation of good as a hope founded on God's gracious promises.

3. That which gives hope; he or that which furnishes ground of expectation or promises desired good.

4. An opinion or belief not amounting to certainty but grounded on substantial evidence.

### 2) "HOPE" APPEARS IN 133 VERSES OF SCRIPTURE.

### 3) HOPE IS PRESENT WHEN GETTING RIGHT WITH GOD.

*Ezra 10:1 Now when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept very sore.*

*2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.*

*3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.*

### 4) OUR HOPE PERISHES WHEN WE FORGET GOD.

*Job 8:13 So are the paths of all that forget God; and the hypocrite's hope shall perish:*

*14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be a spider's web.*

### 5) THERE IS NO HOPE FOR THE WICKED.

*Job 11:20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.*

### 6) HOPE IS POSSIBLE AFTER FAILURE WHEN RECONNECTING WITH GOD.

*Job 14:7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.*

*8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;*

*9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.*

### 7) NEVER HOPE IN MONEY OR RICHES.

*Job 31:24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence;*

*25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much;*

*26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness;*

*27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:*

*28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above.*

### 8) IF GOD IS YOUR LIFE, THERE IS ALWAYS HOPE.

*Psalms 16:7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.*

*8 I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.*

*9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.*

### **9) HOPE IN THE LORD AND COURAGE WILL COME.**

*Psalm 31:24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.*

### **10) GOD'S EYES ARE UPON THOSE WHO HOPE IN HIS MERCY.**

*Psalm 33:18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;*

### **11) ALWAYS HOPE IN GOD.**

*Psalm 39:7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.*

### **12) CHOOSE HOPE OVER DEPRESSION OR DISCOURAGEMENT.**

*Psalm 42:5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance.*

### **13) HOPE IN GOD FROM YOUR YOUTH.**

*Psalm 71:5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD: thou art my trust from my youth.*

### **14) HOPE EVEN WHEN ATTACKED BY OTHERS.**

*Psalm 71:12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.*

*13 Let them be confounded and consumed that are adversaries to my soul; let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.*

*14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.*

### **15) REMEMBERING THE WORKS OF GOD BRINGS HOPE.**

*Psalm 78:7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:*

### **16) GOD'S WORD GIVES HOPE.**

*Psalm 119:43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments.*

*49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.*

*74 They that fear thee will be glad when they see me; because I have hoped in thy word.*

*81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word.*

*114 Thou art my hiding place and my shield: I hope in thy word.*

*147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.*

*Romans 15:4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.*

### **17) HOPE IN GOD'S SALVATION.**

*Psalm 119:166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.*

*Titus 1:2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;*

### **18) YOU WILL BE HAPPY IF YOU HOPE IN THE LORD.**

*Psalm 146:5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God:*

*Proverbs 10:28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.*

### **19) HOPE IS A TREE OF LIFE WHEN THE DESIRE COMES.**

*Proverbs 13:12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.*

### **20) THERE IS ALWAYS HOPE WHILE YOU ARE ALIVE.**

*Ecclesiastes 9:4 For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.*

## **21) THERE IS NO HOPE IN HELL.**

*Isaiah 38:18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death can not celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.*

## **22) THERE IS NO HOPE IN FALSE GODS.**

*Jeremiah 3:20 Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.*

*21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.*

*22 Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou art the LORD our God.*

*23 Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel.*

## **23) YOU WILL BE BLESSED IF YOU HOPE IN THE LORD.**

*Jeremiah 17:7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.*

## **24) YOU CAN HAVE HOPE EVEN IN THE DAY OF EVIL IF YOU KNOW GOD.**

*Jeremiah 17:17 Be not a terror unto me: thou art my hope in the day of evil.*

## **25) REMEMBERING GOD'S FAITHFULNESS GIVES HOPE.**

*Lamentations 3:21 This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.*

*22 It is of the LORD'S mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.*

*23 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.*

*24 The LORD is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.*

*25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.*

*26 It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.*

## **26) THE LORD IS OUR HOPE IN THE LAST DAYS.**

*Joel 3:16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.*

## **27) TURNING TO GOD IS ALWAYS HOPEFUL.**

*Zechariah 9:12 Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee;*

## **28) THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST GIVES US HOPE.**

*Acts 23:6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.*

*Acts 24:15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.*

*1 Peter 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,*

## **29) HOPE IN GOD'S PROMISES.**

*Acts 26:6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:*

*7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.*

## **30) BELIEVE IN HOPE EVEN AGAINST ALL ODDS.**

*Romans 4:17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even*

*God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were.*

*18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.*

*19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb:*

*20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;*

### **31) THERE IS JOY IN HOPE.**

*Romans 5:2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.*

*Romans 12:12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;*

### **32) EXPERIENCE PRODUCES HOPE.**

*Romans 5:3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;*

*4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:*

*5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.*

### **33) HOPE IN JESUS BRINGS SALVATION.**

*Romans 8:24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?*

### **34) GOD IS A GOD OF HOPE.**

*Romans 15:13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.*

### **35) LABOR WITH HOPE.**

*1 Corinthians 9:9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?*

*10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.*

### **36) LOVE IS HOPEFUL.**

*1 Corinthians 13:4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,*

*5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;*

*6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;*

*7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.*

### **37) HOPE IS ETERNAL.**

*1 Corinthians 13:13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.*

### **38) WITHOUT CHRIST WE ARE HOPELESS.**

*Ephesians 2:12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:*

### **39) CHRIST IS OUR HOPE.**

*Colossians 1:27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:*

### **40) LEARN TO BE PATIENT IN HOPE.**

*1 Thessalonians 1:3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;*

**41) CHRISTIANS SHOULD NOT SORROW WITHOUT HOPE.**

*1 Thessalonians 4:13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.*

*14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.*

**42) THE RETURN OF CHRIST, THE RAPTURE, IS OUR BLESSED HOPE.**

*Titus 2:13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;*

**43) OUR HOPE IS AN ANCHOR OF THE SOUL.**

*Hebrews 6:19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil;*

**44) HOPE IS NECESSARY FOR FAITH.**

*Hebrews 11:1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.*

**45) HOPE TO THE END.**

*1 Peter 1:13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;*

**46) ALWAYS BE READY TO SHARE THE HOPE OF SALVATION WITH OTHERS.**

*1 Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:*

# STUDY 135

## HEALING

### 1) DEFINITION:

**HEAL**, v.t. [To be whole or entire, all.]

1. To cure a disease or wound and restore to soundness, or to that state of body in which the natural functions are regularly performed; as, to heal the sick.

2. To cure; to remove or subdue; as, to heal a disease.

3. To heal a sore or wound.

4. To restore to soundness; as, to heal a wounded limb.

5. To restore purity to; to remove feculence or foreign matter.

6. To remove, as differences or dissension; to reconcile, as parties at variance; as, to heal a breach or difference.

7. In Scripture, to forgive; to cure moral disease and restore soundness.

### 2) A FORM OF THE WORD “HEAL” APPEARS IN 149 VERSES.

### 3) GOD WISHES FOR US TO BE IN GOOD HEALTH.

*3 John 1:2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.*

### 4) GOD IS THE GREAT PHYSICIAN.

*Deuteronomy 32:39 See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.*

*Psalms 30:2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.*

### 5) IT IS OK TO SEE A PHYSICIAN IF YOU PRAY TO GOD FIRST AND HE DIRECTS YOU TO DO SO.

*2 Chronicles 16:12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.*

*13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.*

*Colossians 4:14 Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.*

### 6) JESUS WAS A HEALER WHILE ON EARTH.

*Matthew 4:23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.*

*24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.*

### 7) JESUS HEALED BY SPEAKING THE WORD.

*Matthew 8:8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.*

### 8) THE TWELVE DISCIPLES WERE GIVEN POWER TO HEAL.

*Luke 9:1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.*

*2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.*

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

### **9) GREAT MULTITUDES FOLLOWED JESUS BECAUSE HE HEALED.**

*Matthew 19:2 And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.*

### **10) JESUS IS COMPASSIONATE TOWARD THE SICK.**

*Matthew 14:14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.*

### **11) JESUS APPOINTED 70 TO BE ABLE TO HEAL.**

*Luke 10:1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.*

*2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.*

*3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.*

*4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.*

*5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.*

*6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.*

*7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.*

*8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:*

*9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.*

### **12) THE SIGN OF HEALING WAS GIVEN BECAUSE OF THE JEWS.**

*1 Corinthians 1:22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:*

*Mark 16:14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.*

*15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.*

*16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.*

*17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;*

*18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.*

*19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.*

*20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.*

### **13) OUR SPIRITUAL CONDITION HAS A LOT TO DO WITH GOD HEALING US.**

*Matthew 13:14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:*

*15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.*

### **14) UNBELIEF HINDERS OUR HEALING FROM GOD.**

*Mark 6:1 And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.*

*2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?*

*3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are*

*not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.*

*4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.*

*5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.*

*6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.*

*Acts 14:8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:*

*9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,*

*10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.*

## **15) IT ALWAYS HELPS TO GET TO JESUS WHEN IN NEED OF HEALING.**

*Mark 5:25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,*

*26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,*

*27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.*

*28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.*

*29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.*

## **16) THE POWER OF THE LORD CAN HEAL.**

*Luke 5:17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.*

## **17) UNCLEAN SPIRITS MAY BE THE REASON FOR DISEASES.**

*Luke 6:17 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;*

*18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.*

*19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.*

*Luke 8:2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,*

*Luke 9:42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.*

## **18) THE HOLY GHOST CAN HEAL THOSE WHO ARE OPPRESSED OF THE DEVIL.**

*Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.*

## **19) ALWAYS GLORIFY GOD IF YOU ARE HEALED.**

*Luke 17:12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:*

*13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.*

*14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.*

*15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,*

*16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.*

*17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?*

## **20) SOMETIMES GOD CHOOSES NOT TO HEAL US.**

*2 Corinthians 12:7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there*

*was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.  
8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.*

*9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.*

*10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.*

## **21) A BROKEN HEART NEEDS HEALING.**

*Luke 4:18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,*

*Psalms 147:3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.*

## **22) THERE IS A FORMULA FOR BIBLICAL HEALING.**

*James 5:14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:*

*15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.*

*16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.*

## **23) WE NEED SPIRITUAL HEALING FROM JESUS.**

*Isaiah 53:5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.*

## **24) REVIVAL BRINGS NATIONAL HEALING.**

*2 Chronicles 7:14 If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.*

## **25) OUR BODIES CAN OFTEN HEAL THEMSELVES IF PROVIDED THE RIGHT FUEL.**

*Psalms 139:14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.*

*Proverbs 4:20 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings.*

*21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.*

*22 For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.*

*Proverbs 16:24 Pleasant words are as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.*

*Proverbs 17:22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.*

*Isaiah 58:6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?*

*7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?*

*8 Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the LORD shall be thy reward.*

*Genesis 2:9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.*

## **26) WHEN BACKSLIDDEN, WE NEED HEALING OF THE SOUL.**

*Hosea 14:4 I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.*

*Psalms 41:4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.*

## **27) HEAVEN IS A PLACE OF ETERNAL HEALING.**

*Revelation 22:1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.*

*2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.*

## **28) THERE IS A GIFT OF HEALING GIVEN TO SOME BY GOD.**

*1 Corinthians 12:1 Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.*

*2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.*

*3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.*

*4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.*

*5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.*

*6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.*

*7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.*

*8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;*

*9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;*

*10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:*

*11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.*

*12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.*

*27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.*

*28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.*

*29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?*

*30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?*

*31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.*

# STUDY 136

## PRUDENCE

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**PRUDENCE**, n. Wisdom applied to practice. Prudence implies caution in deliberating and consulting on the most suitable means to accomplish valuable purposes, and the exercise of sagacity in discerning and selecting them. Prudence differs from wisdom in this, that prudence implies more caution and reserve than wisdom, or is exercised more in foreseeing and avoiding evil, than in devising and executing that which is good.

**PRUDENT**, a. Cautious; circumspect; practically wise; careful of the consequences of enterprises, measures or actions; cautious not to act when the end is of doubtful utility, or probably impracticable.

### 2) A FORM OF THE WORD “PRUDENCE” APPEARS IN 28 VERSES.

#### 3) PRUDENT PEOPLE OFTEN GET PROMOTED.

*1 Samuel 16:17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.  
18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.*

*19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.  
20 And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul.*

*21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer.  
22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.*

#### 4) PRUDENCE IS NECESSARY TO BE SUCCESSFUL IN THE WORK OF THE LORD.

*2 Chronicles 2:12 Hiram said moreover, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.*

#### 5) WISDOM AND PRUDENCE WORK WELL TOGETHER.

*Proverbs 8:12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.*

#### 6) PRUDENT PEOPLE DO NOT ACT SHAMEFULLY.

*Proverbs 12:16 A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.*

#### 7) PRUDENT PEOPLE KEEP KNOWLEDGE CLOSE TO THEIR HEART.

*Proverbs 12:23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.*

#### 8) PRUDENT PEOPLE ACT WITH KNOWLEDGE.

*Proverbs 13:16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.*

#### 9) PRUDENT PEOPLE LEARN ABOUT THE WAYS OF LIFE.

*Proverbs 14:8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.*

#### 10) PRUDENT PEOPLE ARE CAUTIOUS WHEN MAKING DECISIONS.

*Proverbs 14:15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.*

**11) PRUDENT PEOPLE DESIRE KNOWLEDGE MORE THAN FOLLY.**

*Proverbs 14:18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.*

**12) PRUDENT PEOPLE VALUE CORRECTION.**

*Proverbs 15:5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.*

**13) PRUDENT PEOPLE LOVE WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE.**

*Proverbs 16:21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.*

*Proverbs 18:15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.*

**14) A PRUDENT SPOUSE IS GOD'S WILL.**

*Proverbs 19:14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife is from the LORD.*

*Proverbs 31:30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.*

**15) PRUDENT PEOPLE LEARN TO AVOID DANGER.**

*Proverbs 22:3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.*

*Proverbs 27:12 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and are punished.*

**16) PRUDENT PEOPLE ARE BEST SUITED TO RULE OVER AND TO LEAD OTHERS.**

*Isaiah 3:1 For, behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,*

*2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,*

*3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.*

*4 And I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.*

*5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.*

**17) NEVER BE PRUDENT BY YOUR OWN ESTIMATION.**

*Isaiah 5:21 Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!*

**18) THERE IS NO PRUDENCE FOUND AWAY FROM GOD.**

*Isaiah 29:13 Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men:*

*14 Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.*

*15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?*

**19) TRUE SERVANTS OF GOD ARE PRUDENT.**

*Isaiah 52:13 Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.*

**20) PRUDENT PEOPLE UNDERSTAND THAT THE WAYS OF THE LORD ARE RIGHT AND BEST.**

*Hosea 14:9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.*

**21) PRUDENT PEOPLE UNDERSTAND THE TIMES IN WHICH WE LIVE.**

*Amos 5:12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.*

*13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.*

*14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye have spoken.*

*15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.*

*1 Chronicles 12:32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment.*

## **22) PRUDENT PEOPLE DESIRE TO HEAR GOD’S WORD.**

*Acts 13:7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.*

## **23) GOD WILL DESTROY THE PRUDENCE FROM THE WORLD.**

*1 Corinthians 1:19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.*

*20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?*

## **24) PRUDENCE CAN BE FOUND BY GETTING CLOSE TO GOD.**

*Ephesians 1:7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;*

*8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;*

*9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:*

# STUDY 137

## EXPERIENCE

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**EXPERIENCE**, n.

1. Trial, or a series of trials or experiments; active effort or attempt to do or to prove something, or repeated efforts.

2. Observation of a fact or of the same facts or events happening under like circumstances.

3. Knowledge derived from trials, use, practice, or from a series of observations.

**EXPERIMENT**, n. A trial: an act or operation designed to discover some unknown truth, principle or effect, or to establish it when discovered.

**PROVE**, v.t. To try: to ascertain some unknown quality or truth by an experiment, or by a test or standard.

### 2) “EXPERIENCE” APPEARS IN 3 VERSES; “EXPERIMENT” IN 1 VERSE; “PROVE” (FORM) IN 40 VERSES.

### 3) LEARN FROM EXPERIENCE HOW GOD DEALS WITH YOU.

*Genesis 30:27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.*

### 4) EXPERIENCE COMES FROM APPLYING WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE TO YOUR LIFE.

*Ecclesiastes 1:16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.*

### 5) PATIENCE WORKS INTO EXPERIENCE.

*Romans 5:3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;  
4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:*

### 6) EXPERIENCE PRODUCES HOPE.

*Romans 5:4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:*

### 7) LEARN TO EXPERIMENT IN BIBLICAL PRINCIPLES.

*2 Corinthians 9:6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.*

*7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.*

*8 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:*

*9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.*

*10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;)*

*11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.*

*12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;*

*13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men;*

### **8) GOD WILL PROVE YOU TO SEE WHETHER YOU WILL OBEY HIM OR NOT.**

*Exodus 16:4 Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.*

*Exodus 20:20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.*

*Judges 2:20 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;*

*21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died:*

*22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.*

### **9) GOD WILL PROVE YOU TO SEE WHAT IS IN YOUR HEART.**

*Deuteronomy 8:2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.*

*Deuteronomy 13:3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.*

*2 Corinthians 8:7 Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.*

*8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.*

### **10) GOD PROVES US FOR THE INTENT TO DO US GOOD.**

*Deuteronomy 8:16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end;*

### **11) PEOPLE SHOULD FIRST BE PROVED BEFORE THEY SERVE IN A LEADERSHIP CAPACITY.**

*Deuteronomy 33:8 And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;*

*9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.*

*10 They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.*

*11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.*

*2 Corinthians 8:22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.*

*23 Whether any do enquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.*

*1 Timothy 3:8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;*

*9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.*

*10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.*

## **12) YOU CAN PROVE SOMEONE BY GIVING THEM A TEST.**

*1 Kings 10:1 And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.*

*2 Chronicles 9:1 And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.*

*2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.*

*3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,*

*4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his cupbearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.*

*5 And she said to the king, It was a true report which I heard in mine own land of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:*

*6 Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.*

## **13) BE WILLING TO LET GOD PROVE YOU.**

*Psalm 26:1 Judge me, O LORD; for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD; therefore I shall not slide.*

*2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.*

## **14) LEARN BY EXPERIENCE THAT THE PLEASURES OF THIS WORLD WILL NOT SATISFY.**

*Ecclesiastes 2:1 I said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and, behold, this also is vanity.*

## **15) LEARN BY EXPERIENCE THAT IT IS ALWAYS BETTER TO LIVE GOD'S WAY.**

*Daniel 1:8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.*

*9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.*

*10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which are of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.*

*11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,*

*12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink.*

*13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.*

*14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.*

*15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.*

*16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.*

*17 As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.*

*18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.*

*19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.*

*20 And in all matters of wisdom and understanding, that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.*

**16) PROVE GOD AND SEE THAT HE WILL COME THROUGH IN WHAT HE SAYS.**

*Malachi 3:10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.*

**17) YOU CAN PROVE THE WILL OF GOD BY THE WORD OF GOD.**

*Romans 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.*

*1 Thessalonians 5:21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.*

**18) LEARN TO PROVE YOUR OWN SELF.**

*2 Corinthians 13:5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?*

# STUDY 138

## INTERPRETATION

### 1) DEFINITION:

1. The act of interpreting; explanation of unintelligible words in language that is intelligible.
2. The act of expounding or unfolding what is not understood or not obvious; as the interpretation of dreams and prophecy.
3. The sense given by an interpreter; exposition.
4. The power of explaining.

### 2) "INTERPRETATION" OR FORM OF THE WORD APPEARS IN 63 VERSES.

### 3) GOD'S WORD OFTEN INTERPRETS ITSELF.

*Matthew 1:23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.*

*Mark 15:34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?*

*John 1:41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.*

*42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.*

### 4) SCRIPTURE IS NEVER OPEN TO PRIVATE INTERPRETATION.

*2 Peter 1:16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.*

*17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*

*18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.*

*19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:*

*20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.*

*21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.*

### 5) BIBLE PREACHING IS INTENDED TO GIVE THE SENSE OF GOD'S WORD.

*Nehemiah 8:8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.*

### 6) THE MEAT OF THE WORD BELONGS TO THOSE WHO CAN PROPERLY INTERPRET GOD'S WORD.

*Hebrews 5:12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.*

*13 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.*

*14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.*

## **7) INTERPRETATION IS NECESSARY FOR THE CHURCH TO BE EDIFIED.**

*1 Corinthians 14:5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.*

*13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret.*

*14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.*

*15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.*

*16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?*

## **8) SOME PEOPLE ARE MORE ABLE TO PROPERLY INTERPRET THAN OTHERS.**

*Genesis 41:15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.*

*Daniel 5:12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.*

*1 Corinthians 12:4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.*

*5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.*

*6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.*

*7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.*

*8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;*

*9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;*

*10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:*

*30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?*

## **9) TOO MANY PEOPLE INTERPRETING DURING A CHURCH SERVICE LEADS TO CONFUSION.**

*1 Corinthians 14:26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.*

*27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.*

*28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.*

*29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.*

*30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.*

*31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.*

*32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.*

*33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.*

## **10) GOD IS THE ONE WHO REVEALS INTERPRETATION.**

*Daniel 2:26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?*

*27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king;*

*28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;*

*29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.*

## **11) TO GAIN BETTER INTERPRETATIONS, SPEND MORE TIME WITH JESUS.**

*Mark 4:34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.*

## **12) PROPER INTERPRETATION COINCIDES WITH ALL SCRIPTURE.**

*Luke 24:27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.*

## **13) CORRECT INTERPRETATION LEADS YOU TO GOD NOT AWAY FROM GOD.**

*Judges 7:12 And the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.*

*13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.*

*14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.*

*15 And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.*

## **14) FOLLOW WISE COUNSEL IN INTERPRETING SCRIPTURE.**

*Proverbs 1:1 The proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel;*

*2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;*

*3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity;*

*4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.*

*5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:*

*6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.*

## **15) BECOMING WISE WILL HELP IN THE INTERPRETATION OF A THING.**

*Ecclesiastes 8:1 Who is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed.*

## **16) PROPER INTERPRETATION WILL DISSOLVE DOUBTS.**

*Daniel 5:16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.*

## **17) UNSAVED PEOPLE NEED HELP WITH INTERPRETATION OF SCRIPTURE TO BE SAVED.**

*Acts 28:23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.*

*24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.*

*Acts 8:27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,*

*28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.*

*29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.*

*30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?*

*31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.*

32 *The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:*

33 *In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.*

34 *And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?*

35 *Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.*

## **18) NEW CHRISTIANS NEED HELP IN INTERPRETATION OF SCRIPTURE TO BE DISCIPLED.**

*Acts 18:24 And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.*

25 *This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.*

26 *And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.*

*Matthew 28:18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.*

19 *Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:*

20 *Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.*

# STUDY 139

## TEMPERANCE

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**TEMPERANCE**, n.

1. Moderation; particularly, habitual moderation regarding the indulgence of the natural appetites and passions; restrained or moderate indulgence; as temperance in eating and drinking; temperance in the indulgence of joy or mirth. Temperance in eating and drinking is opposed to gluttony and drunkenness, and in other indulgences, to excess.

2. Patience; calmness; sedateness; moderation of passion.

**TEMPERATE**, a. Moderate; not excessive; as temperate heat; a temperate climate; temperate air.

1. Moderate in the indulgence of appetites and passions as temperate in eating and drinking; temperate in pleasures; temperate in speech.

2. Cool; calm; not marked with passion; not violent; as a temperate discourse or address; temperate language.

3. Free from ardent passion.

### 2) “TEMPERANCE” AND “TEMPERATE” APPEAR IN 6 VERSES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

### 3) TEMPERANCE IS SOUND DOCTRINE.

*Titus 2:1 But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:*

*2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.*

### 4) TEMPERANCE IS A PART OF THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT.

*Galatians 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,*

*23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.*

### 5) TEMPERANCE IS TO HAVE SELF CONTROL WHILE BEING LED OF THE SPIRIT IN ALL EVENTS OF LIFE.

*Galatians 5:16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.*

*17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.*

*18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.*

### 6) THE DOCTRINE OF TEMPERANCE IS CONVICTING AND NECESSITATES A RESPONSE.

*Acts 24:24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.*

*25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.*

### 7) ONE MUST BE TEMPERATE IN ORDER TO WIN AT THE RACE OF LIFE.

*1 Corinthians 9:24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.*

*25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible*

*crown; but we an incorruptible.*

*26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:*

*27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.*

### **8) TEMPERANCE STARTS WITH A CORRECT ATTITUDE.**

*1 Corinthians 6:12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.*

### **9) TEMPERANCE INVOLVES NOT MAKING PROVISION FOR THE FLESH.**

*Romans 13:14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.*

### **10) PASTORS, ANY LEADERS, IN THE HOUSE OF GOD NEED TO BE TEMPERATE.**

*Titus 1:6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.*

*7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;*

*8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;*

*9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.*

*10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:*

*11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.*

### **11) TEMPERANCE WILL HELP YOU TO NEVER FALL IN YOUR CHRISTIAN LIFE.**

*2 Peter 1:5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge;*

*6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;*

*7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.*

*8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.*

*9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.*

*10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:*

# STUDY 140

## COMMITMENT

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**COMMIT**, v.t. Literally, to send to or upon; to throw, put or lay upon. Hence, to give in trust; to put into the hands or power of another; to entrust with.

**COMMITMENT**, n. The act of delivering in charge or entrusting.

### 2) A FORM OF THE WORD “COMMIT”; “COMMITMENT” APPEARS IN 170 VERSES.

### 3) GOD IS ABLE TO KEEP WHAT YOU COMMIT TO HIS CARE AGAINST THE DAY OF JUDGMENT.

*2 Timothy 1:12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.*

### 4) THE CHURCH SHOULD COMMIT THE TEACHINGS OF GOD’S WORD TO FAITHFUL MEN SO THE NEXT GENERATION WILL KNOW THEM.

*2 Timothy 2:2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.*

### 5) WE CAN KEEP WHAT GOD COMMITS TO US BY THE HOLY GHOST.

*2 Timothy 1:13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.*

*14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.*

### 6) SERVANTS OF GOD ARE COMMITTED TO FIGHT IN THE SPIRITUAL WAR.

*1 Timothy 1:18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;*

### 7) THE GOSPEL HAS BEEN COMMITTED TO OUR TRUST.

*1 Timothy 1:11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.*

*1 Corinthians 9:17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.*

*Galatians 2:7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;*

### 8) WE NEED TO DILIGENTLY GUARD WHAT IS COMMITTED TO US.

*1 Timothy 6:20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:*

### 9) THE PREACHING OF GOD’S WORD IS COMMITTED TO PASTORS.

*Titus 1:1 Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;*

*2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;*

*3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour;*

**10) GOD WILL REQUIRE OF US WHAT HE HAS COMMITTED TO US.**

*Luke 12:48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.*

**11) GOD WILL COMMIT TRUE RICHES TO US IF WE SHOW HIM THAT WE ARE FAITHFUL IN THE THINGS OF THIS LIFE.**

*Luke 16:11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?*

**12) JESUS SHOWED US BY EXAMPLE TO COMMIT OURSELVES TO OUR HEAVENLY FATHER.**

*Luke 23:46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.*

*Psalms 31:5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.*

**13) JESUS WILL NOT COMMIT TO THOSE WHO ARE NOT WORTHY.**

*John 2:24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,*

**14) ALL JUDGMENT HAS BEEN COMMITTED TO JESUS.**

*John 5:22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:*

**15) COMMIT YOUR LIFE UNTO THE LORD AND HE WILL TAKE CARE OF YOU.**

*Psalms 37:5 Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.*

**16) COMMIT YOUR WORKS TO GOD AND YOUR THOUGHT LIFE WILL BE BETTER.**

*Proverbs 16:3 Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.*

**17) WE SHOULD COMMIT OUR CONVERTS TO GOD.**

*Acts 20:32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.*

**18) THE CARE OF GOD'S WORD HAS BEEN COMMITTED TO GOD'S PEOPLE.**

*Romans 3:1 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?*

*2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.*

**19) GOD HAS COMMITTED TO US THE MINISTRY OF RECONCILIATION.**

*2 Corinthians 5:19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.*

**20) COMMIT YOURSELF TO GOD WHO IS A RIGHTEOUS JUDGE.**

*1 Peter 2:23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:*

**21) COMMIT THE KEEPING OF YOUR SOUL/LIFE TO GOD BY STAYING IN THE WILL OF GOD.**

*1 Peter 4:19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.*

# STUDY 141

## BALANCE

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

#### **BALANCE, n.**

1. Figuratively, an impartial state of the mind, in deliberating; or a just estimate of the reasons and arguments on both sides of a question, which gives to each its due weight, or force and importance.

2. As balance signifies equal weight, or equality.

#### **BALANCE, v.t.**

1. To adjust the weights in the scales of a balance to bring them to an equipoise.

2. To weigh reasons; to compare, by estimating the relative force, importance, or value of different things; as, to balance good and evil.

3. To regulate different powers, to keep them in a state of just proportion.

### 2) OUR GOD IS BALANCED.

*John 1:14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.*

*Psalms 89:14 Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.*

*Psalms 96:6 Honour and majesty are before him: strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.*

### 3) TO BE EVENLY BALANCED IS TO KNOW EXACTLY WHAT YOU ARE.

*Job 31:6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.*

### 4) A FALSE BALANCE IS NEVER GOOD.

*Proverbs 11:1 A false balance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight.*

*Proverbs 20:23 Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD; and a false balance is not good.*

### 5) A JUST BALANCE IS OF THE LORD.

*Proverbs 16:11 A just weight and balance are the LORD'S: all the weights of the bag are his work.*

### 6) IT IS IMPORTANT TO HAVE BALANCE IN LIFE SO AS TO NOT FALL OR GET OFF TRACK.

*Psalms 26:12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.*

### 7) TO BE OUT OF BALANCE IS TO BE ON SLIPPERY PLACES.

*Psalms 17:5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.*

*Psalms 18:36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.*

*Jeremiah 23:12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.*

### 8) TRUE DUTIES NEVER CONFLICT.

*Joshua 11:15 As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua; he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.*

**9) YOU NEVER HAVE TO SACRIFICE ONE DUTY TO FULFILL ANOTHER DUTY.**

For example— you never have to miss church because you are spending time with family.

**10) FAMILY LIFE AND CHURCH LIFE CAN COEXIST AND BE SUCCESSFUL AT THE SAME TIME.**

**11) MAINTAIN YOUR PRIVATE LIFE IN ORDER FOR YOUR PUBLIC LIFE TO BE RIGHT.**

*Isaiah 37:31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward:*

**12) LIFE IS LIKE A WAGON WHEEL IF PROPERLY BALANCED.**

1. Jesus (God's Word) is the hub.
2. Each spoke represents an area of your life.
3. Each spoke deserves the focus of attention as the wheel rotates down the road.
4. All areas are equally important.
5. If any area is broken, the wheel will not function properly.

**13) THE PHYSICAL AND THE SPIRITUAL SHOULD ALSO BE BALANCED.**

*3 John 1:2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.*

**14) OVER EMPHASIZING ONE ASPECT OF LIFE WILL CAUSE YOU TO BE OUT OF BALANCE.**

*Philippians 4:5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.*

**15) NEVER BE IN EXCESS IN ANYTHING.**

*1 Peter 4:4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you:*

*5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.*

**16) LIFE SHOULD BE BALANCED AS FAR AS WORK TIME, FUN TIME, ALONE TIME, FAMILY TIME, CHURCH TIME, ETC.**

*Ecclesiastes 3:1 To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:*

*2 A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted;*

*3 A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up;*

*4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;*

*5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing;*

*6 A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;*

*7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;*

*8 A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.*

In other words, give each area of life the appropriate amount of time needed to be successful in all areas of life.

**17) ALWAYS LET GOD HAVE CONTROL OF YOUR LIFE AND YOU WILL HAVE A BALANCED LIFE.**

*Proverbs 3:5 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.*

*6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.*

*7 Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.*

**18) WHEN YOUR LIFE IS OVER, GOD WILL MEASURE YOUR LIFE TO SEE IF YOU FULFILLED ALL HIS WILL.**

*Acts 13:22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.*

# STUDY 142

## LEGALISM

### 1) CORRECT DEFINITION:

To rest upon good works, in any way including in addition to trusting Christ, for salvation.

### 2) INCORRECT DEFINITIONS:

1. To teach or preach a standard of living. 2. To demand strict adherence to rules and regulations for achieving spiritual growth. 3. It is the absence of grace.

### 3) ONE SHOULD NEVER ADD WORKS TO SALVATION.

*Romans 11:6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.*

*Ephesians 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:  
9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.*

*Titus 3:4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,*

*5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;*

*6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;*

*7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.*

### 4) GOD DOES EXPECT SAVED PEOPLE TO WORK FOR HIM AND HIS KINGDOM.

*Ephesians 2:10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.*

*Matthew 5:16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.*

*2 Corinthians 9:8 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:*

*1 Corinthians 15:58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.*

### 5) GOD EXPECTS HIS CHILDREN TO BE SEPARATED FROM THE WORLD.

*2 Corinthians 6:17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,*

*18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.*

*1 Corinthians 6:9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,*

*10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.*

*11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.*

*Ephesians 5:3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;*

*4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.*

*5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.*

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

## **6) GOD STILL EXPECTS HIS CHILDREN TO FOLLOW THE LAW AFTER SALVATION.**

1 Timothy 1:8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

Romans 7:7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

Matthew 23:23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

## **7) GOD DESIRES HIS CHILDREN TO BE HOLY.**

1 Peter 1:15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

2 Timothy 2:19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

## **8) MANY LABEL OTHERS AS LEGALIST BECAUSE THEY DISAGREE WITH THEIR TEACHINGS.**

A) They claim that a legalist focuses on “non-essential” doctrines.

B) They claim that a legalist separates from other believers because of how they live.

C) They claim that a legalist relies on personal interpretations.

D) They claim that a legalist focuses on the traditions of men.

E) They claim that a legalist only focuses on outward appearance instead of inward transformation.

F) They claim that a legalist is too judgmental of others.

## **9) WE SHOULD ALWAYS STAND FOR TRUTH EVEN THOUGH OTHERS DISAGREE OR LABEL US INCORRECTLY.**

Galatians 4:16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

**10) THOUGH SOME MAY BE OUT OF BALANCE IT DOES NOT MEAN THAT ALL WHO TEACH STANDARDS AND HOLY LIVING ARE WRONG.**

**11) ALWAYS STAND WITH THE WORD OF GOD NO MATTER WHAT OTHERS THINK.**

*2 Thessalonians 2:15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.*

**12) THE BIBLE TAKEN OUT OF CONTEXT WILL ALWAYS LEAD TO ERROR AND HERESY.**

*2 Peter 2:1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.*

*2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.*

# STUDY 143

## PERFORMANCE

### 1) CORRECT DEFINITION:

**PERFORMANCE**, n. Execution or completion of anything; a doing; as the performance of work or of an undertaking; the performance of duty. Action; deed; thing done.

### 2) INCORRECT DEFINITIONS:

An outward showing instead of from the heart and from inner resolve. Actions in direct opposition to how one truly is. More concerned with looking right instead of being right.

### 3) A FORM OF THE WORD “PERFORMANCE” APPEARS IN 69 VERSES.

### 4) THESE VERSES DO NOT CORRECTLY APPLY TO PERFORMANCE.

*Matthew 23:25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.*

*26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.*

*27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.*

*28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.*

*Romans 2:28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:*

*29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.*

*Matthew 6:1 Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.*

*2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.*

*3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:*

*4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.*

*5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.*

*16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.*

*17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;*

*18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.*

### 5) GOD PERFORMS WHAT HE SAYS.

*Luke 1:45 And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.*

*Jeremiah 23:20 The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.*

*Jeremiah 30:24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.*

*Jeremiah 33:14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah.*

## **6) WE SHOULD PERFORM WHAT WE SAY.**

*Deuteronomy 23:21 When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.*

*22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.*

*23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; even a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.*

*Matthew 5:33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:*

*34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:*

*35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.*

*36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.*

*37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.*

*2 Corinthians 8:10 And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.*

*11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which ye have.*

## **7) PERFORM ALL THINGS ACCORDING TO THE BIBLE.**

*Psalms 119:106 I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.*

*Luke 2:39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.*

## **8) PERFORM DAILY WHAT YOU SHOULD DO.**

*Psalms 61:8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.*

## **9) PERFORMANCE BEGINS IN THE HEART.**

*Psalms 119:112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes alway, even unto the end.*

## **10) KNOW YOUR LIMITS.**

*Exodus 18:18 Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.*

## **11) IT IS GRIEVOUS TO GOD AND TO MAN NOT TO PERFORM WHAT IS RIGHT.**

*1 Samuel 15:10 Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,*

*11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.*

## **12) NEVER LIE, COVER UP OR BLAME OTHERS FOR YOUR LACK OF PERFORMANCE.**

*1 Samuel 15:12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.*

*13 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.*

*14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?*

*15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.*

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

### **13) COME TO GOD'S HOUSE WITH A WILLINGNESS TO PERFORM WHAT IS WRITTEN IN THE WORD OF GOD.**

2 Kings 23:2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant.

### **14) PUT AWAY ANY HINDRANCES THAT WILL INTERFERE WITH YOU PERFORMING WHAT GOD WANTS.**

2 Kings 23:24 Moreover the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiyah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

### **15) THE FLESH WILL GET IN THE WAY OF OUR PERFORMING WHAT GOD WANTS.**

Romans 7:14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

*21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.*

*22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:*

*23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.*

*24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?*

*25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.*

## **16) GOD WILL FINISH WHAT HE HAS STARTED IN US.**

*Philippians 1:6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:*

*Romans 4:20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;*

*21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.*

# STUDY 144

## INSTRUCTION

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**INSTRUCTION**, n.

1. The act of teaching or informing the understanding in that of which it was before ignorant; information.

2. Precepts conveying knowledge.

3. Direction; order; command; mandate.

**INSTRUCT**, v.t.

1. To teach; to inform the mind; to educate; to impart knowledge to one who was destitute for it.

2. To direct; to enjoin; to persuade or admonish.

3. To direct or command; to furnish with orders.

4. To inform; to advise or give notice to.

5. To model; to form; to prepare.

### 2) A FORM OF THE WORD “INSTRUCTION” APPEARS IN 65 VERSES.

#### 3) GOD DESIRES TO INSTRUCT HIS PEOPLE.

*Deuteronomy 4:35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God; there is none else beside him.*

*36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.*

#### 4) GOD WILL LEAD US AND INSTRUCT US IF WE WOULD FOLLOW HIM.

*Deuteronomy 32:9 For the LORD'S portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.*

*10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.*

*11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:*

*12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.*

#### 5) WE WILL DO RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD WHEN WE FOLLOW THE INSTRUCTION OF OUR SPIRITUAL LEADERS.

*2 Kings 12:2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.*

#### 6) THE SPIRIT OF GOD IS GOOD TO INSTRUCT US IN LIFE.

*Nehemiah 9:19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.*

*20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.*

#### 7) MAN SHOULD NEVER INSTRUCT GOD.

*Job 40:1 Moreover the LORD answered Job, and said,*

*2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty instruct him? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.*

*3 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,*

*4 Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.*

*5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.*

*6 Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,*

*7 Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.*

*8 Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?*

*Isaiah 40:13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor hath taught him?*

*14 With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?*

## **8) YOU WILL BECOME WISE BY RECEIVING INSTRUCTION.**

*Psalm 2:10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.*

*11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.*

*12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.*

*Proverbs 8:33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.*

*Proverbs 15:33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.*

*Proverbs 19:20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.*

## **9) PROPER RESTRAINTS WILL INSTRUCT US IN THE NIGHT SEASONS AND KEEP US SAFE.**

*Psalm 16:6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.*

*7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.*

## **10) DON'T RESIST THE INSTRUCTION FROM THE LORD.**

*Psalm 32:7 Thou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.*

*8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.*

*9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.*

*10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.*

*11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.*

*Psalm 50:16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?*

*17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.*

*Jeremiah 32:33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face: though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.*

## **11) GOD'S WORD IS GIVEN TO US FOR INSTRUCTION.**

*Proverbs 1:1 The proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel;*

*2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;*

*3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity;*

*4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.*

*5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:*

*6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.*

*7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.*

*2 Timothy 3:16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for*

*correction, for instruction in righteousness:*

*17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.*

## **12) CHILDREN SHOULD LISTEN TO THE INSTRUCTION FROM THEIR PARENTS.**

*Proverbs 1:8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:*

*9 For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.*

*Proverbs 4:1 Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.*

*2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.*

*3 For I was my father's son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.*

*4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.*

*5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.*

*6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.*

*7 Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.*

## **13) HOLD TIGHTLY TO BIBLICAL AND PROPER INSTRUCTION.**

*Proverbs 4:13 Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: keep her; for she is thy life.*

## **14) IT WILL NOT END WELL IF YOU HATE AND DISOBEY INSTRUCTION.**

*Proverbs 5:1 My son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding:*

*2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.*

*3 For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honeycomb, and her mouth is smoother than oil:*

*4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a twoedged sword.*

*5 Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.*

*6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them.*

*7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.*

*8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:*

*9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel:*

*10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth; and thy labours be in the house of a stranger;*

*11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,*

*12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof;*

*13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!*

*14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.*

*22 His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.*

*23 He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.*

*Proverbs 13:18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.*

## **15) REPROOFS OF INSTRUCTION ARE ONE OF THE WAYS WE LEARN IN LIFE.**

*Proverbs 6:23 For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:*

*Proverbs 10:17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth.*

*Proverbs 12:1 Whoso loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof is brutish.*

*Proverbs 13:1 A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.*

*Proverbs 15:5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.*

## **16) TO RECEIVE INSTRUCTION IS MORE VALUABLE THAN MONEY.**

*Proverbs 8:10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.*

*11 For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.*

**17) WE SHOULD INSTRUCT THOSE WHO ARE WISE ENOUGH TO RECEIVE IT.**

*Proverbs 9:9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.*

**18) BY REFUSING INSTRUCTION, YOU ARE HURTING YOURSELF.**

*Proverbs 15:32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.*

**19) NEVER LISTEN TO INSTRUCTION THAT LEADS AWAY FROM GOD'S WORD.**

*Proverbs 19:27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.*

**20) GIVE YOUR HEART TO INSTRUCTION.**

*Proverbs 23:12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.*

**21) BE WILLING TO PAY ANY PRICE NECESSARY TO GAIN TRUTHFUL INSTRUCTION.**

*Proverbs 23:23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.*

**22) RECEIVE INSTRUCTION FROM OBSERVING OTHERS.**

*Proverbs 24:30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;*

*31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.*

*32 Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.*

*33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:*

*34 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.*

**23) BE PASSIONATE ABOUT BIBLICAL INSTRUCTION.**

*Acts 18:25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.*

**24) PASTOR'S SHOULD BE APT TO TEACH AND APT TO INSTRUCT THOSE WHO ATTEND CHURCH.**

*2 Timothy 2:24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,*

*25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;*

*26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.*

# STUDY 145

## GODLINESS

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**GODLINESS**, n. Piety; belief in God, and reverence for his character and laws.

1. A religious life; a careful observance of the laws of God and performance of religious duties, proceeding from love and reverence for the divine character and commands; Christian obedience.

2. Revelation; the system of Christianity.

**GODLY**, a. Pious; reverencing God, and his character and laws.

1. Living in obedience to God's commands, from a principle of love to him and reverence of his character and precepts; religious; righteous; as a godly person.

2. Pious; conformed to God's law; as a godly life.

### 2) A FORM OF THE WORD "GODLINESS" APPEARS IN 30 VERSES.

### 3) GOD WILL SET THE GODLY APART FOR HIMSELF.

*Psalm 4:3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.*

### 4) GODLINESS WILL HELP IN YOUR PRAYERS.

*Psalm 32:5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.*

*6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.*

*7 Thou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.*

*2 Peter 2:9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:*

### 5) GOD DESIRES US TO HAVE GODLY OFFSPRING.

*Malachi 2:15 And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.*

### 6) LIVE A SINCERELY GODLY LIFE.

*2 Corinthians 1:12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.*

### 7) GODLY SORROW LEADS TO REPENTANCE.

*2 Corinthians 7:8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.*

*9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

*10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.*

*11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal,*

*yea, what revenge! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.*

### **8) THERE IS A GODLY JEALOUSY.**

*2 Corinthians 11:1 Would to God ye could bear with me a little in my folly: and indeed bear with me.*

*2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.*

*3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.*

*4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.*

*Exodus 34:12 Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee:*

*13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves:*

*14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God:*

*15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice;*

*16 And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.*

*17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.*

### **9) WE SHOULD FOCUS ON GODLY EDIFYING WHEN AT CHURCH.**

*1 Timothy 1:3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,*

*4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do.*

### **10) A GODLY LIFE WILL AID US IN SEEING PEOPLE SAVED.**

*1 Timothy 2:1 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;*

*2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.*

*3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;*

*4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.*

### **11) GODLINESS COMES FROM THE CONDITION OF THE HEART.**

*1 Timothy 2:9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;*

*10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.*

### **12) JESUS CHRIST GAVE US THE PERFECT EXAMPLE OF GODLINESS.**

*1 Timothy 3:16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.*

### **13) GODLINESS IS PROFITABLE TO ALL.**

*1 Timothy 4:6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.*

*7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness.*

*8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.*

*9 This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance.*

#### **14) WITHDRAW FROM COUNTERFEIT GODLINESS.**

*1 Timothy 6:3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;*

*4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,*

*5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.*

#### **15) GODLINESS WITH CONTENTMENT IS GREAT GAIN.**

*1 Timothy 6:6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.*

*7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.*

*8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.*

*9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.*

*10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.*

#### **16) FOLLOW AFTER GODLINESS.**

*1 Timothy 6:11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.*

#### **17) ONE CAN HAVE A FORM OF GODLINESS WITHOUT ACTUALLY BEING GODLY.**

*2 Timothy 3:1 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.*

*2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,*

*3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,*

*4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;*

*5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.*

#### **18) THOSE WHO ARE GODLY WILL BE PERSECUTED BY THE WORLD.**

*2 Timothy 3:12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.*

*John 15:18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.*

*19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.*

*20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.*

*21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.*

*2 Thessalonians 1:4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:*

*5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:*

#### **19) GODLINESS STEMS FROM ACKNOWLEDGING THE TRUTH.**

*Titus 1:1 Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;*

*2 Peter 1:3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:*

## **20) WE SHOULD LIVE GODLY BECAUSE OF OUR SALVATION.**

*Titus 2:11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,*

*12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;*

*13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;*

*14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.*

*2 Peter 3:11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,*

## **21) SERVE GOD WITH GODLY FEAR.**

*Hebrews 12:28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:*

*29 For our God is a consuming fire.*

## **22) GODLINESS WILL HELP YOU TO NEVER FALL.**

*2 Peter 1:5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge;*

*6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;*

*7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.*

*8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.*

*9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.*

*10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:*

# STUDY 146

## UNGODLINESS

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**UNGODLINESS**, n. Impiety; wickedness; disregard of God and his commands and neglect of his worship; or any act of disobedience or irreverence.

#### **UNGODLY**, a.

1. Wicked; impious; neglecting the fear and worship of God, or violating his commands.
2. Sinful; contrary to the divine commands; as ungodly deeds.
3. Polluted by wickedness; as an ungodly day.

### 2) A FORM OF THE WORD “UNGODLINESS” APPEARS IN 28 VERSES.

### 3) UNGODLY PEOPLE CAUSE HARM TO GODLY PEOPLE.

*2 Samuel 22:1 And David spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul:*

*2 And he said, The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;*

*3 The God of my rock; in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.*

*4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.*

*5 When the waves of death compassed me, the floods of ungodly men made me afraid;*

*6 The sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me;*

*7 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry did enter into his ears.*

### 4) WE SHOULD NEVER HELP THE UNGODLY.

*2 Chronicles 19:2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.*

### 5) NEVER GET ADVICE FROM UNGODLY PEOPLE.

*Psalms 1:1 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.*

*2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.*

*3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.*

### 6) IT WILL NOT TURN OUT WELL IN THE END FOR THE UNGODLY.

*Psalms 1:4 The ungodly are not so: but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.*

*5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.*

*6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.*

### 7) GOD WILL DELIVER THE RIGHTEOUS FROM THE UNGODLY.

*Psalms 3:6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set themselves against me round about.*

*7 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.*

*8 Salvation belongeth unto the LORD: thy blessing is upon thy people. Selah.*

*Psalms 43:1 Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful*

*and unjust man.*

## **8) SOMETIMES THE UNGODLY TEMPORARILY PROSPER IN THIS LIFE.**

*Psalm 73:12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches.*

*17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.*

*18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.*

*19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.*

*20 As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.*

## **9) UNGODLY PEOPLE DIG UP EVIL TO SPREAD IT WITH THEIR MOUTHS.**

*Proverbs 16:27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.*

## **10) UNGODLY PEOPLE HATE JUDGMENT.**

*Proverbs 19:28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.*

## **11) GOD WILL POUR OUT HIS WRATH UPON ALL UNGODLINESS OF MEN.**

*Romans 1:18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;*

*19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.*

*20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:*

*21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.*

*22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,*

*23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.*

*24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:*

*25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.*

*26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:*

*27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.*

*28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;*

*29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,*

*30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,*

*31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:*

*32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.*

## **12) GOD WILL JUSTIFY THE UNGODLY BY FAITH.**

*Romans 4:3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.*

*4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.*

*5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.*

*6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,*

7 *Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.*

8 *Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.*

### **13) CHRIST DIED FOR THE UNGODLY.**

*Romans 5:6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.*

7 *For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.*

8 *But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.*

9 *Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.*

10 *For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.*

11 *And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.*

### **14) IN THE FUTURE, ISRAEL WILL TURN AWAY FROM THEIR UNGODLINESS.**

*Romans 11:25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.*

26 *And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:*

27 *For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.*

28 *As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes.*

29 *For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.*

### **15) THE LAW OF GOD WAS GIVEN TO POINT OUT UNGODLINESS.**

1 *Timothy 1:8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;*

9 *Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,*

10 *For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;*

### **16) INAPPROPRIATE TALK WILL LEAD TO UNGODLINESS.**

2 *Timothy 2:14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.*

15 *Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.*

16 *But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.*

### **17) WE NEED TO DENY UNGODLINESS IN OUR LIVES.**

*Titus 2:11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,*

12 *Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;*

13 *Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;*

### **18) GOD WILL JUDGE THE UNGODLY.**

2 *Peter 2:5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;*

6 *And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;*

2 *Peter 3:6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:*

7 *But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.*

**19) UNGODLY PEOPLE TURN THE GRACE OF GOD INTO SINFUL LIVING.**

*Jude 1:4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.*

**20) UNGODLINESS WILL INCREASE AMONG PEOPLE IN THE LAST DAYS.**

*Jude 1:15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.*

*16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.*

*17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;*

*18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.*

*19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.*

# STUDY 147

## FOREKNOWLEDGE

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**FOREKNOWLEDGE**, n. Knowledge of a thing before it happens, prescience.

**FOREKNOW**, v.t To have previous knowledge of; to foresee.

### 2) FORM OF WORD “FOREKNOWLEDGE” APPEARS IN 4 VERSES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT.

### 3) JESUS FOREKNEW THAT HE HAD TO BE THE SACRIFICE FOR OUR SINS.

*Acts 2:22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:*

*23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:*

*24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.*

*Acts 3:18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.*

*Acts 15:18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.*

*1 Peter 1:18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;*

*19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:*

*20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,*

### 4) GOD KNOWS THE END FROM THE BEGINNING.

*Isaiah 46:10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:*

### 5) GOD FOREKNEW WHO WOULD BE SAVED.

*Romans 8:29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.*

*30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.*

*Ephesians 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:*

*4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:*

*5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,*

*6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.*

*7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;*

*8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;*

*9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:*

*10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which*

are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

## **6) GOD ELECTED THOSE WHO HE FOREKNEW WOULD GET SAVED.**

1 Peter 1:1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

**ELECT** (def) to prefer, to determine in favor of.

Isaiah 45:4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

1 Thessalonians 1:4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

2 Peter 1:10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

## **7) GOD FOREKNEW WHAT ISRAEL WOULD DO.**

Romans 11:1 I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

## **8) THE FOREKNOWLEDGE OF GOD DOES NOT NEGATE THE FREE WILL OF MANKIND.**

Revelation 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

Isaiah 55:1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

John 5:39 Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

*John 6:37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.  
44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.*

*45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.*

*John 7:37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.*

## **9) MAN HAS A CHOICE AND THE FOREKNOWLEDGE OF GOD KNOWS WHAT CHOICE WE WILL MAKE.**

*Joshua 24:15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.*

*16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods;  
17 For the LORD our God, he it is that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:*

*18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serve the LORD; for he is our God.*

*1 Kings 18:21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.*

## **10) GOD FOREKNOWS ALL ABOUT OUR LIVES.**

*Psalms 90:9 For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale that is told.*

*Hebrews 10:7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.*

## **11) NOTHING TAKES GOD BY SURPRISE.**

*John 6:5 When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?*

*6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.*

## **12) GOD STILL DESIRES WHAT IS BEST FOR US EVEN THOUGH HE KNOWS WHAT WILL HAPPEN.**

*2 Peter 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.*

*1 Timothy 2:3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;*

*4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.*

## **13) WE DO NOT KNOW THE OUTCOME OF THE FUTURE SO WE SHOULD DESIRE TO DO ALL THAT GOD WANTS US TO DO IN OUR LIVES.**

*Romans 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.*

*2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.*

# STUDY 148

## GOODNESS

### 1) DEFINITION:

**GOODNESS**, n. The state of being good; the physical qualities which constitute value, excellence, or perfection.

1. The moral qualities which constitute Christian excellence; moral virtue.

2. Kindness; benevolence; benignity of heart; but more generally, acts of kindness; charity; humanity exercised.

### 2) THE WORD “GOODNESS” APPEARS IN 48 VERSES OF SCRIPTURE.

### 3) GOD’S GOODNESS DELIVERS US FROM BONDAGE.

*Exodus 18:9 And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.*

### 4) GOD’S GOODNESS IS RADIANT.

*Exodus 33:18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.*

*19 And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.*

*20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.*

*21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:*

*22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:*

*23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.*

### 5) GOD IS ABUNDANT IN GOODNESS TOWARDS US.

*Exodus 34:6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,*

*7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.*

### 6) GOD’S GOODNESS IS PROMISED TO THOSE WHO SERVE HIM.

*2 Samuel 7:26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.*

*27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.*

*28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:*

*29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken it: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.*

### 7) THE GOODNESS OF GOD IS WHY WE ARE ABLE TO BE SAVED.

*2 Chronicles 6:41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.*

### 8) THE GOODNESS OF GOD CAUSES US TO REJOICE.

*2 Chronicles 7:10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to*

*Israel his people.*

**9) ALWAYS RECOGNIZE AND APPRECIATE THE GOODNESS OF GOD.**

*Nehemiah 9:25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.*

*26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.*

*33 Howbeit thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:*

*34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.*

*35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.*

*Jeremiah 2:7 And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.*

**10) IF GOD IS YOUR SHEPHERD, GOODNESS WILL BE WITH YOU ALL THE DAYS OF YOUR LIFE.**

*Psalms 23:1 The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.*

*6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.*

**11) YOU WILL QUIT AND TURN BACK IF YOU FAIL TO SEE THE GOODNESS OF THE LORD IN YOUR LIFE.**

*Psalms 27:13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.*

**12) GOD GIVES GREAT GOODNESS TO THOSE WHO FEAR HIM.**

*Psalms 31:19 Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!*

**13) THE EARTH IS FULL OF THE GOODNESS OF GOD.**

*Psalms 33:5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.*

**14) THE GOODNESS OF GOD ENDURETH FOREVER.**

*Psalms 52:1 Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.*

**15) GOD'S HOUSE IS FULL OF HIS GOODNESS.**

*Psalms 65:4 Blessed is the man whom thou chooseth, and causeth to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.*

**16) PRAISE THE LORD FOR HIS GOODNESS.**

*Psalms 107:8 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!*

*9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.*

**17) GOD IS THE GOODNESS IN OUR LIVES.**

*Psalms 144:1 Blessed be the LORD my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight:*

*2 My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and he in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.*

**18) NEVER PROCLAIM YOUR OWN GOODNESS BUT RATHER BE FAITHFUL.**

*Proverbs 20:6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find?*

**19) THE GOODNESS OF GOD IS SATISFYING.**

*Jeremiah 31:14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.*

**20) THE GOODNESS OF GOD LEADS US TO REPENTANCE.**

*Romans 2:4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?*

**21) WE MUST CONTINUE IN GOD'S GOODNESS.**

*Romans 11:22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.*

**22) FILL YOUR LIFE WITH GOODNESS.**

*Romans 15:14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.*

**23) GOODNESS IS A PART OF THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT.**

*Galatians 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.*

*Ephesians 5:9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)*

**24) GOD'S WILL IS GOODNESS FOR OUR LIVES IF WE LIVE IN IT.**

*2 Thessalonians 1:11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power:*

*12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.*

# STUDY 149

## MINISTRY

### 1) DEFINITION.

**MINISTRY**, n. The office, duties, or functions of a subordinate agent of any kind.

1. Agency; service; aid; interposition; instrumentality.

2. Ecclesiastical function; agency or service of a minister of the Gospel or clergyman in the modern church, or of priests, apostles, and evangelists in the ancient.

3. Time of ministration; duration of the office of a minister, civil or ecclesiastical.

**MINISTER**, n.

1. Properly, a chief servant; hence, an agent appointed to transact or manage business under the authority of another; in which sense, it is a word of very extensive application.

2. One who serves at the altar; one who performs sacerdotal duties; the pastor of a church, duly authorized or licensed to preach the gospel and administer the sacraments.

3. An angel; a messenger of God.

### 2) THE WORD “MINISTRY” APPEARS IN 22 VERSES OF SCRIPTURE WHILE A FORM OF THE WORD “MINISTER” APPEARS IN 161 VERSES.

### 3) THERE ARE INSTRUMENTS AND VESSELS DEDICATED TO MINISTRY USE.

*Numbers 4:12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put them on a bar:*

*Hebrews 9:21 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.*

### 4) MINISTRY IS ABOUT SERVING AND HAVING THE ATTITUDE TO SERVE.

*Numbers 4:45 These be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.*

*46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,*

*47 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,*

### 5) PROPER MINISTRY GIVES PRAISE TO THE LORD.

*2 Chronicles 7:6 And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised by their ministry; and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.*

### 6) MEN OF GOD ARE IN THE MINISTRY.

*Hosea 12:10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministry of the prophets.*

### 7) WHAT CONSTITUTES THE MINISTRY OF THE WORD?

*Acts 6:2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.*

*3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.*

*4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.*

**A. PREACHING**

**B. TEACHING**

**C. SOUL WINNING**

**D. DISCIPLESHIP**

**E. COUNSELING**

**F. STUDY**

**8) FULFILL YOUR MINISTRY.**

*Acts 12:25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.*

*Colossians 4:17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.*

**9) FINISH YOUR LIFE IN MINISTRY.**

*Acts 20:24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.*

**10) MINISTRY IS A GIFT OF GRACE FOR THE WORK IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD.**

*Romans 12:6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith;*

*7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching;*

*8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.*

**11) BE ADDICTED TO THE MINISTRY.**

*1 Corinthians 16:15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,)*

**ADDICT**, v.t. [to devote, to dedicate.]

To apply oneself habitually; to devote time and attention by customary or constant practice.

**12) NEVER QUIT IN MINISTRY.**

*2 Corinthians 4:1 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;*

**13) SOUL WINNING IS THE MINISTRY OF RECONCILIATION.**

*2 Corinthians 5:18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;*

*19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.*

*20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.*

**14) NEVER CAUSE HARM TO THE MINISTRY.**

*2 Corinthians 6:3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:*

**15) MINISTRY IS WORK.**

*Ephesians 4:12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:*

**16) FAITHFULNESS IS A REQUIREMENT FOR MINISTRY.**

*1 Timothy 1:12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;*

**17) MAKE YOUR MINISTRY FULL PROOF.**

*2 Timothy 4:5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.*

**18) BE A PROFIT TO THE MINISTRY.**

*2 Timothy 4:11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.*

# STUDY 150

## BELIEF

### 1) DEFINITION.

**BELIEF**, n.

1. A persuasion of the truth, or an assent of mind to the truth of a declaration, proposition or alleged fact, on the grounds of evidence, distinct from personal knowledge.
2. In theology, faith, or a firm persuasion of the truths of religion.
3. Religion; the body of tenets held by the professors of faith.
4. The thing believed; the object of belief.
5. A creed; a form or summary of articles of faith.

**BELIEVE**, v.i. To have a firm persuasion of anything. In some cases, to have full persuasion, approaching certainty; in others, more doubt is implied.

### 2) THE WORD “BELIEF” APPEARS IN 1 VERSE OF SCRIPTURE WHILE A FORM OF THE WORD “BELIEVE” APPEARS IN 287 VERSES.

### 3) BELIEF SHOULD ALWAYS BE BASED UPON TRUTH.

*2 Thessalonians 2:13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:*

*2 Thessalonians 2:10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.*

*11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:*

*12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.*

### 4) YOUR BELIEF IN THE LORD IS NECESSARY FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

*Genesis 15:6 And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.*

### 5) ONE MUST BELIEVE IN ORDER TO TRULY WORSHIP.

*Exodus 4:31 And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.*

### 6) GOD DESIRES CHRISTIANS TO BELIEVE GOD AND GOD’S MAN.

*Exodus 14:31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.*

*2 Chronicles 20:20 And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.*

### 7) DECIDE TO BELIEVE AND NEVER TURN BACK.

*Numbers 14:8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.*

*9 Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us: fear them not.*

*10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.*

*11 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they*

*believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?*

**8) GOD WILL PUNISH LEADERS WHO DO NOT DISPLAY BELIEF TO THEIR FOLLOWERS.**

*Numbers 20:12 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.*

**9) YOU WILL SEE IF YOU BELIEVE BUT NOT IF YOU MUST FIRST SEE TO BELIEVE.**

*Psalms 27:13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.*

**10) IT WILL ANGER GOD IF WE DON'T BELIEVE IN HIM AFTER ALL HE HAS DONE FOR US.**

*Psalms 78:19 Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?*

*20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?*

*21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel;*

*22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:*

*Mark 16:14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.*

**11) IF YOU TRULY BELIEVE YOU WILL SPEAK.**

*Psalms 116:10 I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted:*

*2 Corinthians 4:13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;*

**12) IT IS A MISTAKE TO BELIEVE EVERYTHING YOU HEAR.**

*Proverbs 14:15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.*

*1 John 4:1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.*

**13) BELIEVE THAT THERE IS NO OTHER GOD BUT THE GOD OF THE BIBLE.**

*Isaiah 43:10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.*

*11 I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour.*

**14) STAND FIRM IN YOUR BELIEF NO MATTER THE CIRCUMSTANCES.**

*Daniel 6:23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.*

**15) BELIEF PLUS REPENTANCE IS NECESSARY FOR GOD TO SEND REVIVAL.**

*Jonah 3:4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.*

*5 So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.*

*6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.*

*7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles,*

*saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:*

*8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.*

*9 Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?*

*10 And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.*

## **16) GOD DEALS WITH US ACCORDING TO OUR BELIEF.**

*Matthew 8:13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.*

## **17) GOD PROTECTS THOSE WHO BELIEVE IN HIM.**

*Matthew 18:5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.*

*6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.*

## **18) PRAY WHILE BELIEVING.**

*Matthew 21:22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.*

## **19) IF AT FIRST YOU DON'T BELIEVE, YOU CAN REPENT AND BELIEVE LATER.**

*Matthew 21:32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.*

## **20) NEVER ASK GOD TO DO WHAT YOU WANT IN ORDER FOR YOU TO BELIEVE.**

*Matthew 27:41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,*

*42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.*

## **21) BELIEF IN THE GOSPEL IS NECESSARY TO BE SAVED.**

*Mark 1:15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.*

*John 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:*

## **22) NEVER LET FEAR KEEP YOU FROM BELIEF.**

*Mark 5:36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.*

## **23) ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE IF YOU BELIEVE.**

*Mark 9:23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.*

## **24) IT IS A MISTAKE TO ONLY BELIEVE WHILE THINGS ARE GOING WELL.**

*Luke 8:13 They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.*

## **25) ALWAYS BELIEVE THE SCRIPTURES.**

*John 2:22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.*

## **26) BELIEVE WHILE YOU HAVE THE OPPORTUNITY.**

*John 12:36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.*

**27) YOU CAN DO GREATER WORKS IF YOU BELIEVE.**

*John 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.*

**28) BIBLE PREACHING WILL HELP YOUR BELIEF.**

*Acts 4:2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.*

*3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.*

*4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.*

*Romans 10:17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.*

**29) DON'T BE ALMOST PERSUADED.**

*Acts 26:27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.*

*28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.*

**30) WE ARE THE SEED OF ABRAHAM THROUGH BELIEF IN JESUS.**

*Galatians 3:22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.*

*28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.*

*29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.*

**31) ONE CANNOT PLEASE GOD WITHOUT BELIEF.**

*Hebrews 11:6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.*

# STUDY 151

## BEGINNINGS

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**BEGINNING**, n. The first cause; origin.

1. That which is first; the first state; commencement; entrance into being.
2. The rudiments, first ground or materials.

**BEGIN**, v.i. [began; begun.]

1. To have an original or first existence; to take rise; to commence.
2. To do the first act; to enter upon something new; to take the first step.

### 2) A FORM OF THE WORD “BEGIN” APPEARS IN 323 VERSES OF SCRIPTURE.

### 3) GOD CREATED THE BEGINNING.

*Genesis 1:1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.*

*Psalms 90:1 Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.*

*2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.*

*Isaiah 43:10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.*

*11 I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour.*

### 4) GENESIS IS THE BOOK OF BEGINNINGS IN THE BIBLE.

The beginning of creation/ life/ mankind/ sin/ family/ law and government/ faith/ etc.

### 5) ONE MUST BEGIN IN ORDER TO BE IN GOD’S WILL.

*Deuteronomy 2:24 Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thine hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possess it, and contend with him in battle.*

*31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.*

### 6) DECIDE IN THE BEGINNING OF A YEAR TO HAVE GOD WITH YOU ALL THROUGHOUT THE YEAR.

*Deuteronomy 11:12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.*

### 7) GOD HAS A BEGINNING FOR US IN SERVING HIM.

*Joshua 3:7 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.*

### 8) IT IS NEVER GOOD TO BEGIN A SEGMENT OF LIFE NOT FEARING THE LORD.

*2 Kings 17:25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.*

*26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.*

*27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.*

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

### **9) WE SHOULD ALWAYS BEGIN THE BUSINESS OF GOD'S HOUSE IN PRAYER.**

*Nehemiah 11:16 And Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.*

*17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakkukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.*

### **10) MOST SUCCESS STORIES BEGIN SMALL.**

*Job 8:7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.*

### **11) WISDOM BEGINS WITH THE FEAR OF THE LORD.**

*Psalm 111:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.*

### **12) THE WORD OF GOD IS TRUE FROM THE BEGINNING.**

*Psalm 119:160 Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever.*

### **13) GOD IS SOVEREIGN FROM THE BEGINNING OF TIME.**

*Isaiah 40:21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?*

*22 It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:*

*23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.*

*24 Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown: yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.*

*25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.*

*26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.*

*27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgment is passed over from my God?*

*28 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.*

### **14) GOD DECLARES THE END FROM THE BEGINNING.**

*Isaiah 46:9 Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me,*

*10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:*

### **15) OUR CHRISTIAN LIFE CAN BE BETTER AS WE CONTINUE THAN AT THE BEGINNING.**

*Ezekiel 36:11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit: and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.*

### **16) GOD'S CREATION WAS CLEAR IN THE BEGINNING.**

*Matthew 19:4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female,*

**17) FROM THE BEGINNING, GOD INTENDED MARRIAGE TO LAST A LIFETIME.**

*Matthew 19:7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?*

*8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.*

**18) THE BEGINNING OF SORROWS HAPPENED IN 70 AD WHEN THE ROMAN EMPIRE, UNDER THE LEAD OF TITUS, DESTROYED JERUSALEM AND THE 2ND TEMPLE.**

*Matthew 24:1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.*

*2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.*

*3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?*

*4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.*

*5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.*

*6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.*

*7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.*

*8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.*

**19) OUR REDEMPTION BEGINS WHEN THE LORD COMES IN POWER.**

*Luke 21:27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.*

*28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.*

**20) GOD'S WORD SPEAKS OF JESUS FROM THE BEGINNING.**

*Luke 24:27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.*

**21) JESUS EXISTED IN THE BEGINNING AS THE WORD.**

*John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.*

*2 The same was in the beginning with God.*

*3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.*

*4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.*

*14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.*

**22) JESUS KNOWS, FROM THE BEGINNING, WHO WILL BE SAVED.**

*John 6:64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.*

**23) THE DEVIL WAS A MURDERER AND A LIAR FROM THE BEGINNING.**

*John 8:44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.*

**24) TO BE AN APOSTLE ONE MUST HAVE BEEN FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE BAPTISM OF JOHN.**

*Acts 1:22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.*

**25) THE MYSTERY OF GOD WHICH WAS HID FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD WAS MADE KNOWN TO MANKIND IN JESUS CHRIST.**

*Ephesians 3:8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;*

*9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:*

*10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,*

**26) GOD'S JUDGMENT BEGINS AT THE HOUSE OF GOD.**

*1 Peter 4:17 For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?*

**27) LOVE IS THE MESSAGE FROM THE BEGINNING.**

*1 John 3:11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.*

*12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.*

**28) JESUS IS THE BEGINNING OF OUR FAITH.**

*Revelation 1:8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.*

*Hebrews 12:2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.*

# STUDY 152

## ENDINGS

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**ENDING**, Terminating; closing; concluding.

**END**, n. 1. The extremity or last part, in general; the close or conclusion, applied to time.

2. The conclusion or cessation of an action.

3. The close or conclusion; as the end of a chapter.

4. The point beyond which no progression can be made.

5. Final determination; conclusion of debate or deliberation.

6. The ultimate point or thing at which one aims or directs his views; the object intended to be reached or accomplished by any action or scheme; purpose intended; scope; aim.

### 2) A FORM OF THE WORD “END” APPEARS IN 367 VERSES OF SCRIPTURE.

### 3) OUR SALVATION GIVES US ENDLESS LIFE.

*Hebrews 7:16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.*

### 4) JESUS IS THE END OF OUR FAITH.

*Revelation 1:8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.*

*Hebrews 12:2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.*

### 5) THE END IS ALWAYS BETTER THAN THE BEGINNING.

*Ecclesiastes 7:8 Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.*

### 6) THE END OF ALL THINGS IS THAT THE GOD OF THE BIBLE IS THE LORD.

*Exodus 8:22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.*

### 7) FOR SOME, THE END WILL BE PERISHING FOR EVER.

*Numbers 24:20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations; but his latter end shall be that he perish for ever.*

### 8) GOD DESIRES TO DO US GOOD IN THE END.

*Deuteronomy 8:11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:*

*12 Lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;*

*13 And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;*

*14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;*

*15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;*

*16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end;*

*17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.*

### **9) ONE ONLY TRULY TITHES WHEN MAKING A END OF ALL TITHES.**

*Deuteronomy 26:8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders:*

*9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.*

*10 And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God:*

*11 And thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.*

*12 When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;*

*13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them:*

*14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.*

*15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.*

### **10) YOU ARE WISE IF YOU CONSIDER YOUR LATTER END FIRST.**

*Deuteronomy 32:28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.*

*29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!*

### **11) THE LORD WILL JUDGE UNTO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH.**

*1 Samuel 2:10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.*

### **12) GOD WILL ALWAYS MAKE AN END OF WHAT HE BEGINS.**

*1 Samuel 3:12 In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.*

### **13) MAKE AN END OF BUILDING THE HOUSE OF THE LORD.**

*1 Kings 7:51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD. And Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated; even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.*

### **14) STAY AT IT UNTIL THE WORK IS ENDED.**

*2 Chronicles 29:34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.*

*35 And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drink offerings for every burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.*

*36 And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.*

### **15) GOD LOOKS UNTO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH.**

*Job 28:23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.*

*24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven;*

**16) YOU WILL BE BLESSED IN THE LATTER END IF YOU STAY FAITHFUL DURING THE TRIAL AND TEST.**

*Job 42:10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.*

*11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an earring of gold.*

*12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.*

*13 He had also seven sons and three daughters.*

**17) THE WICKEDNESS OF THE WICKED WILL COME TO AN END.**

*Psalm 7:9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.*

*Psalm 73:17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.*

*18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.*

*19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.*

**18) WE SHOULD HAVE AS OUR END TO GLORIFY AND TO PRAISE GOD.**

*Psalm 30:12 To the end that my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.*

**19) THE END OF THOSE WHO ARE UPRIGHT IS PEACE.**

*Psalm 37:37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.*

**20) LIVE LIFE KNOWING YOU HAVE AN END.**

*Psalm 39:4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is; that I may know how frail I am.*

**21) THE SALVATION OF GOD WILL GO TO ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH.**

*Psalm 98:2 The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.*

*3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.*

**22) KEEP THE WORD OF GOD UNTIL THE END.**

*Psalm 119:33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes; and I shall keep it unto the end.*

*112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes always, even unto the end.*

**23) AVOID THE END THAT IS BITTER.**

*Proverbs 5:1 My son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding:*

*2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.*

*3 For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honeycomb, and her mouth is smoother than oil:*

*4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a twoedged sword.*

**24) THERE IS A WAY THAT SEEMS RIGHT BUT ENDS IN DEATH.**

*Proverbs 14:12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.*

**25) WISE COUNSEL AND INSTRUCTION WILL HELP YOU IN THE END.**

*Proverbs 19:20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.*

**26) THE END OF THE WORK OF GOD IS ALWAYS BEAUTIFUL.**

*Ecclesiastes 3:11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.*

**27) THERE WILL BE NO END TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD.**

*Isaiah 9:6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.*

*7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.*

**28) GOD WILL SAVE ALL WHO CALL UPON HIM FROM THE ENDS OF THE EARTH.**

*Isaiah 45:22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.*

**29) THE END OF THE DAY OF THE LORD IS DARKNESS.**

*Amos 5:18 Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkness, and not light.*

**30) JESUS WILL BE WITH US UNTO THE END WHEN WE DO THE GREAT COMMISSION.**

*Matthew 28:20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.*

**31) THE END OF THE COMMANDMENT IS LOVE.**

*1 Timothy 1:5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:*

**32) BE STEADFAST UNTO THE END AND YOU WILL BE PARTAKERS OF CHRIST.**

*Hebrews 3:14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;*

**33) FOLLOW THOSE WHOSE END OF THEIR LIFE IS WHAT YOU WANT FOR YOURSELF.**

*Hebrews 13:7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.*

**34) THE END OF ALL THINGS IS AT HAND.**

*1 Peter 4:7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.*

*8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.*

# STUDY 153

## STRIFE

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

#### **STRIFE**, n.

1. Exertion or contention for superiority; contest of emulation, either by intellectual or physical efforts.
2. Contention in anger or enmity; contest; struggle for victory; quarrel or war.
3. Opposition; contrariety; contrast.

#### **STRIVE**, v.i.

1. To make efforts; to use exertions; to endeavor with earnestness; to labor hard; applicable to exertions of body or mind.
2. To contend; to contest; to struggle in opposition to another; to be in contention or dispute.

### 2) A FORM OF THE WORD “STRIFE” APPEARS IN 70 VERSES OF SCRIPTURE.

### 3) SOMEONE DEFERING TO THE OTHER WILL END STRIFE.

*Genesis 13:7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.*

*8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we be brethren.*

*9 Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.*

### 4) NEVER DISOBEY GOD BECAUSE OF DEALING WITH STRIFE.

*Numbers 27:12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.*

*13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.*

*14 For ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that is the water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.*

*Psalms 106:32 They angered him also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:*

*33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.*

### 5) LEADERS ARE A GOOD SOURCE TO ALLEVIATE STRIFE.

*Deuteronomy 1:11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you!)*

*12 How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?*

*13 Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.*

### 6) GOD WILL BE THERE FOR YOU IN YOUR STRIFE IF YOU NEED HIM.

*Judges 12:1 And the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.*

*2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.*

*3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight*

against me?

*Psalm 35:1 Plead my cause, O LORD, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.*

## **7) YOU WILL ENCOUNTER STRIFE OF TONGUES IF YOU LIVE FOR GOD.**

*Psalm 31:18 Let the lying lips be put to silence; which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.*

*19 Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!*

*20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.*

## **8) ONLY STRIVE WITH OTHERS OVER A RIGHTEOUS CAUSE.**

*Proverbs 3:30 Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.*

## **9) AVOID WHAT STIRS UP STRIFE.**

### **A. HATE STIRS UP STRIFE.**

*Proverbs 10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.*

### **B. ANGER AND WRATH STIRS UP STRIFE.**

*Proverbs 15:18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.*

*Proverbs 29:22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.*

*Proverbs 30:33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.*

### **C. REBELLION AND PERVERSION STIRS UP STRIFE.**

*Proverbs 16:28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.*

### **D. TALEBEARING STIRS UP STRIFE.**

*Proverbs 26:20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.*

### **E. CONTENTIONS RESULTING FROM PRIDE STIRS UP STRIFE.**

*Proverbs 26:21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.*

*Proverbs 13:10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.*

*Proverbs 28:25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.*

### **F. JEALOUSY STIRS UP STRIFE.**

*Luke 22:24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.*

### **G. FOOLISH TALKING STIRS UP STRIFE.**

*2 Timothy 2:23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.*

## **10) DON'T ALLOW STRIFE INTO YOUR HOME.**

*Proverbs 17:1 Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of sacrifices with strife.*

## **11) LEAVE OFF CONTENTION BEFORE IT TURNS INTO STRIFE.**

*Proverbs 17:14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.*

## **12) THOSE WHO LOVE TO DISOBEY LOVE STRIFE.**

*Proverbs 17:19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.*

**13) IT IS HONORABLE TO CEASE FROM STRIFE.**

*Proverbs 20:3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.*

**14) PUTTING SCORNERS OUT WILL CAUSE STRIFE TO CEASE.**

*Proverbs 22:10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.*

**15) NEVER BE HASTY TO STRIVE WITH OTHERS.**

*Proverbs 25:8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.*

**16) MIND YOUR OWN BUSINESS IF YOU WANT TO AVOID UNNECESSARY STRIFE.**

*Proverbs 26:17 He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.*

**17) NEVER STRIVE WITH GOD.**

*Isaiah 45:9 Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherd of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?*

**18) IT IS NOT SPIRITUAL TO BE STRIVING WITH PEOPLE.**

*Isaiah 58:4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.*

*5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?*

**19) PEOPLE OF STRIFE BRING SHAME TO THEIR OWN LIVES.**

*Jeremiah 15:10 Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; yet every one of them doth curse me.*

**20) GOD DOES NOT WANT US TO HAVE LIVES OF STRIFE.**

*Romans 13:13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.*

**21) CARNAL CHRISTIANS ARE FULL OF STRIFE.**

*1 Corinthians 3:3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?*

**22) CARNAL CHURCHES ARE FULL OF STRIFE.**

*2 Corinthians 12:20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:*

**23) STRIFE IS A WORK OF THE FLESH.**

*Galatians 5:19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,*

*20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,*

*21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.*

**24) NEVER PREACH CHRIST OF STRIFE.**

*Philippians 1:15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will:*

*16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:*

*17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.*

**25) DO NOTHING THROUGH STRIFE.**

*Philippians 2:3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.*

**26) STAW AWAY FROM TEACHERS OR PREACHERS OF STRIFE.**

*1 Timothy 6:3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;*

*4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,*

*5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.*

**27) GOD'S MEN MUST NOT BE PRONE TO STRIFE.**

*2 Timothy 2:24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,*

**28) STRIFE IS FROM THE DEVIL AND FROM THIS WORLD.**

*Jamess 3:14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.*

*15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.*

*16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.*

*17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.*

# STUDY 154

## CONVICTIONS

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**CONVICTION**, n. persuasion, to satisfy the mind, to be convinced.

**PERSUASION**, n.

1. The act of persuading; the act of influencing the mind by arguments or reasons offered, or by anything that moves the mind or passions, or inclines the will to a determination.

2. The state of being persuaded or convinced; settled opinion or conviction proceeding from arguments and reasons offered by others or suggested by one's own reflections.

3. A creed or belief; or a sect or party adhering to a creed or system of opinions.

### 2) A FORM OF THE WORD “CONVINCE” APPEARS IN 8 VERSES; A FORM OF THE WORD “PERSUADE” APPEARS IN 35 VERSES.

### 3) LET THE LORD HELP YOU TO ESTABLISH YOUR CONVICTIONS.

*Romans 14:14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.*

### 4) BASE YOUR CONVICTIONS ON SOUND DOCTRINE.

*Titus 1:7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;*

*8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;*

*9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.*

*10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:*

*11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.*

### 5) CORRECT CONVICTIONS STEM FROM SCRIPTURE.

*Acts 18:28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.*

### 6) BIBLE PREACHING CAN BRING ABOUT CONVICTIONS.

*1 Corinthians 14:24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:*

### 7) STRONG LEADERS CAN HELP US TO ESTABLISH OUR CONVICTIONS.

*2 Kings 18:32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.*

*Acts 13:43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.*

*Acts 19:26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:*

### 8) WE NEED TO MAKE SURE THAT OUR CONVICTIONS ARE RIGHT.

*2 Corinthians 5:9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.*

*10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.*

*11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.*

### **9) BE FULLY PERSUADED IN YOUR CONVICTIONS.**

*Romans 4:20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;*

*21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.*

*Romans 8:37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.*

*38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,*

*39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.*

*Romans 14:5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.*

### **10) IT IS GOOD TO RECEIVE CONVICTIONS FROM GODLY PEOPLE OF FAITH.**

*2 Timothy 1:5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.*

### **11) BE WILLING TO DIE FOR YOUR CONVICTIONS.**

*Hebrews 11:13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.*

*14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.*

*15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.*

*16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.*

### **12) HAVE CONVICTIONS IN GOD.**

*2 Timothy 1:12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.*

### **13) BE QUICK TO EMBRACE CORRECT CONVICTIONS.**

*Acts 26:26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.*

*27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.*

*28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.*

*29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.*

### **14) IT IS A MISTAKE TO HOLD TO CONVICTIONS WHEN THE SPIRIT OF GOD IS AGAINST IT.**

*Acts 21:10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judaea a certain prophet, named Agabus.*

*11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.*

*12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.*

*13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.*

*14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.*

### **15) NEVER RECEIVE CONVICTIONS FROM BAD SOURCES OR BAD PEOPLE.**

*Matthew 27:20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.*

*Acts 14:19 And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.*

### **16) NEVER BASE CONVICTIONS ON A LIE.**

*Matthew 28:12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,*

*13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.*

*14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.*

*15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.*

*Galatians 5:7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?*

*8 This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you.*

### **17) NEVER REFUSE CONVICTIONS FROM SCRIPTURE.**

*Luke 16:27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:*

*28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.*

*29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.*

*30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.*

*31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.*

### **18) NEVER CHOOSE CONVICTIONS BASED SOLELY ON OUTCOMES.**

*Luke 20:3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:*

*4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?*

*5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?*

*6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.*

*7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.*

### **19) IT TAKES TIME FOR HONORABLE PEOPLE TO BE PERSUADED IN NEW CONVICTIONS.**

*Proverbs 25:15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.*

### **20) GREAT MEN SOMETIMES HAVE WRONG CONVICTIONS.**

*Job 32:9 Great men are not always wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.*

*10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.*

*11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reasons, whilst ye searched out what to say.*

*12 Yea, I attended unto you, and, behold, there was none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words:*

### **21) THE MAIN JOB OF A SOUL WINNER IS TO PERSUADE THE LOST TO TRUST CHRIST AS THEIR SAVIOUR.**

*Acts 18:4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.*

*5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.*

*Acts 19:8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and*

*persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.*

*Acts 28:23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.*

# STUDY 155

## PREFERENCES

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**PREFERENCE**, n. The act of preferring one thing before another; estimation of one thing above another; choice of one thing rather than another.

**PREFER**, v.t. Literally, to bear or carry in advance, in the mind, affections or choice; hence, to regard more than another; to honor or esteem above another.

**ESTEEM**, v.t. 1. To set a value on, whether high or low; to estimate; to value.

2. To prize; to set a high value on; to regard with reverence, respect or friendship.

3. To hold in opinion; to repute; to think.

### 2) A FORM OF THE WORD “PREFER” APPEARS IN 8 VERSES; A FORM OF THE WORD “ESTEEM” APPEARS IN 20 VERSES.

### 3) WE SHOULD PREFER OTHERS OVER OURSELVES.

*Romans 12:10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;*

*Philippians 2:3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.*

*4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.*

### 4) ALWAYS PREFER WHAT JESUS LIKES AND DESIRES ABOVE YOURSELF.

*John 1:15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.*

*27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.*

*30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.*

*John 3:30 He must increase, but I must decrease.*

### 5) MAKE SURE YOUR DON'T PREFER ONE ABOVE ANOTHER IN JUDGING OR IN TREATMENT.

*1 Timothy 5:19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.*

*20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.*

*21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.*

*James 2:1 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.*

*2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;*

*3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:*

*4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?*

*5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?*

*6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?*

*7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?*

*8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:*

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

## **6) PREFER THE THINGS OF GOD ABOVE THE THINGS OF THIS WORLD.**

*Psalm 137:5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.*

*6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.*

*1 John 2:15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.*

*16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.*

*17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.*

*Hebrews 11:24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;*

*25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;*

*26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.*

*27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.*

*Job 23:12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.*

## **7) WE SHOULD NOT JUDGE OTHERS OVER THEIR PREFERENCES.**

*Romans 14:4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.*

*5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.*

*6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.*

## **8) REMEMBER THAT WE WILL STAND BEFORE THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST AND BE JUDGED FOR WHAT WE ESTEEM OR PREFER.**

*Romans 14:7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.*

*8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.*

*9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.*

*10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.*

*11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.*

*12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.*

## **9) ALWAYS ESTEEM THOSE WHO ARE OVER YOU IN THE LORD.**

*1 Thessalonians 5:12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;*

*13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.*

*Romans 13:7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.*

*Hebrews 13:7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.*

**10) ALWAYS ESTEEM AND PREFER WISE PEOPLE TO LEADERSHIP POSITIONS IN THE CHURCH.**

*1 Corinthians 6:4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.*

*5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?*

**11) REALIZE THAT WHAT IS HIGHLY ESTEEMED AMONG MEN MAY NOT BE SO WITH GOD.**

*Luke 16:15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.*

**12) ALWAYS ESTEEM AND PREFER THE WORD OF GOD OVER THE WAYS OF MEN.**

*Psalms 119:128 Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right; and I hate every false way.*

**13) IT IS A MISTAKE TO LIGHTLY ESTEEM OR TO LIGHTLY PREFER GOD.**

*Deuteronomy 32:15 But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.*

*16 They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.*

*17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.*

*18 Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.*

*1 Samuel 2:27 And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house?*

*28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?*

*29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded in my habitation; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?*

*30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.*

# STUDY 156

## STUDY

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**STUDY**, n. [To study, that is, to set the thought or mind.]

1. Literally, a setting of the mind or thoughts upon a subject; hence, application of mind of books, to arts or science, or to any subject, for the purpose of learning what is not before known.

2. Subject of attention.

**STUDY**, v.t.

1. To apply the mind to; to read and examine for the purpose of learning and understanding; as, to study law or theology; to study languages.

2. To consider attentively; to examine closely.

**EXAMINE**, v.t.

1. To inspect carefully, with a view to discover truth or the real state of a thing.

2. To search or inquire into facts and circumstances by interrogating.

3. To look into the state of a subject; to view in all its aspects; to weigh arguments and compare facts, with a view to form a correct opinion or judgment.

### 2) THE WORD “STUDY” APPEARS IN 3 VERSES; “STUDIETH” IN 2 VERSES; A FORM OF THE WORD “EXAMINE” APPEARS IN 13 VERSES.

### 3) STUDY WHAT YOU BELIEVE.

*2 Timothy 2:14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.*

*15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.*

*16 But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.*

*17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus;*

*18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.*

*John 5:39 Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.*

*40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.*

Rightly dividing the word of truth is dividing the word according to subject or topic more than according to time periods.

### 4) STUDY SO THAT YOU ARE APPROVED OF GOD.

*2 Timothy 2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.*

### 5) STUDY TO KNOW WHAT YOU ARE BEING TAUGHT IS CORRECT.

*Acts 17:11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.*

### 6) THE HOLY SPIRIT CAN HELP YOU AS YOU STUDY GOD’S WORD.

*1 Corinthians 2:9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of*

*man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.*

*10 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.*

*11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.*

*12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.*

*13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.*

*14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.*

*15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.*

*16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.*

## **7) ALWAYS BE DILIGENT IN YOUR STUDIES.**

*1 Peter 1:9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.*

*10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:*

*11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.*

## **8) STUDY TO KEEP YOURSELF RIGHT AND TO BE QUIET WITH YOUR TALK.**

*1 Thessalonians 4:11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;*

## **9) IT IS POSSIBLE TO “OVER STUDY” IF YOU DON’T DO WHAT YOU STUDY.**

*Ecclesiastes 12:10 The preacher sought to find out acceptable words: and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.*

*11 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.*

*12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh.*

*13 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.*

*14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.*

## **10) YOUR HEART SHOULD STUDY TO KNOW ANSWERS AND WHAT TO ANSWER.**

*Proverbs 15:28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.*

## **11) NEVER STUDY TO DO EVIL OR HARM.**

*Proverbs 24:1 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.*

*2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.*

## **12) STUDY TO KNOW YOURSELF.**

*2 Corinthians 13:5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?*

*1 Corinthians 11:28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.*

*29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.*

*30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.*

31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

### **13) STUDY TRUTHFULLY AND CORRECTLY.**

*Luke 23:13 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,*

*14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:*

*15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.*

### **14) REALIZE OTHERS WILL STUDY WHAT YOU DO FOR THE LORD.**

*Acts 4:8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,*

*9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;*

*10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.*

*Acts 28:17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.*

*18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.*

*19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.*

*1 Corinthians 9:1 Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?*

*2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.*

*3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this,*

*4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?*

*5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?*

*6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?*

### **15) WE SHOULD BE AN OPEN BOOK FOR GOD TO STUDY AND REVEAL TO US WHAT HE DISCOVERS.**

*Psalms 26:1 Judge me, O LORD; for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD; therefore I shall not slide.*

*2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.*

*Psalms 139:1 O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known me.*

*23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:*

*24 And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.*

# STUDY 157

## PERSECUTIONS

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**PERSECUTION**, n. The act or practice of persecuting; the infliction of pain, punishment or death upon others unjustly, particularly for adhering to a religious creed or mode of worship, either by way of penalty or for compelling them to renounce their principles.

**PERSECUTE**, v.t. 1. In a general sense, to pursue in a manner to injure, vex or afflict; to harass with unjust punishment or penalties for supposed offenses; to inflict pain from hatred or malignity.

2. Appropriately, to afflict, harass, or destroy for adherence to a particular creed or system of religious principles, or to a mode of worship.

### 2) A FORM OF THE WORD “PERSECUTE” APPEARS IN 74 VERSES.

### 3) ALL WHO LIVE GODLY WILL SUFFER PERSECUTION.

*2 Timothy 3:10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,*

*11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.*

*12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.*

*13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.*

*14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them;*

### 4) THE WORLD WILL TREAT CHRISTIANS LIKE THEY DID CHRIST.

*John 15:18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.*

*19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.*

*20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.*

*21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.*

### 5) PERSECUTIONS WILL COME TO THOSE WHO DEDICATE THEIR LIVES TO FOLLOWING THE LORD.

*Mark 10:29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,*

*30 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.*

### 6) GOD WILL BLESS US IF WE ARE PERSECUTED FOR HIS SAKE.

*Matthew 5:10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.*

*11 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.*

*12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.*

## **7) MANY CHRISTIANS WILL FALL AWAY BECAUSE OF PERSECUTION.**

*Matthew 13:20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;*

*21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.*

*Mark 4:16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;*

*17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.*

## **8) SOME CHRISTIANS WOULD RATHER COMPROMISE THEIR FAITH THAN TO SUFFER PERSECUTION.**

*Galatians 6:12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.*

*13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.*

## **9) WE MUST ENDURE OUR PERSECUTIONS TO GLORIFY GOD IN OUR LIVES.**

*2 Thessalonians 1:4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:*

*5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:*

*6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;*

*7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,*

*8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:*

*9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;*

*10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.*

*11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power:*

*12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.*

*1 Corinthians 4:12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:*

## **10) ALL BIBLE BASED CHURCHES WILL BE PERSECUTED.**

*1 Thessalonians 2:14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:*

*15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:*

*16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.*

## **11) WHEN PERSECUTED WE MUST RESPOND BIBLICALLY.**

### **A. BLESS AND PRAY FOR THOSE WHO PERSECUTE US.**

*Matthew 5:43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.*

44 *But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;*

45 *That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.*

46 *For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?*

47 *And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so?*

48 *Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.*

*Romans 12:14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.*

## **B. CRY UNTO GOD FOR HELP.**

*Psalms 142:5 I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my refuge and my portion in the land of the living.*

6 *Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.*

7 *Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.*

*Psalms 119:84 How many are the days of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?*

*Psalms 31:14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.*

15 *My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.*

16 *Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake.*

*Psalms 7:1 O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me:*

## **C. DETERMINE NOT TO QUIT WHEN PERSECUTED.**

*Psalms 119:157 Many are my persecutors and mine enemies; yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.*

## **12) ALL PERSECUTIONS STEM FROM THE DEVIL.**

*Revelation 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.*

10 *And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.*

11 *And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.*

12 *Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.*

13 *And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.*

## **13) PREACHERS OFTEN GET PERSECUTED FOR PREACHING THE WORD.**

*Acts 13:49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.*

50 *But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.*

## **14) PERSECUTION OFTEN PRECEEDS GREAT GROWTH IN THE CHURCH.**

*Acts 8:1 And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.*

2 *And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.*

3 *As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.*

4 *Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.*

*Acts 11:19 Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.*

*20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.*

*21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.*

### **15) GOD WILL STRENGTHEN US AND NOT FORSAKE US WHEN PERSECUTED.**

*2 Corinthians 12:9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.*

*10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.*

*2 Corinthians 4:8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;*

*9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;*

*Romans 8:35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?*

*36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.*

*37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.*

*38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,*

*39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.*

### **16) GOD CAN TURN THE LIFE AROUND OF SOME PERSECUTORS.**

*1 Timothy 1:12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;*

*13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.*

# STUDY 158

## BLESSINGS

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**BLESSING**, n Benediction; a wish of happiness pronounced; a prayer imploring happiness upon another.

1. A solemn prophetic benediction, in which happiness is desired, invoked or foretold.

2. Any means of happiness; a gift, benefit or advantage; that which promotes temporal prosperity and welfare or secures immortal felicity. A just and pious magistrate is a public blessing. The divine favor is the greatest blessing.

**BLESS**, v.t.

1. To pronounce a wish of happiness to one; to express a wish or desire of happiness.

2. To make happy; to make successful; to prosper in temporal concerns; as, we are blest with peace and plenty.

3. To consecrate by prayer; to invoke a blessing upon.

### 2) A FORM OF THE WORD “BLESS” APPEARS IN 463 VERSES; “BLESSING(S)” IN 73 VERSES

#### 3) ONCE BLESSED BY GOD WE CAN BE A BLESSING TO OTHERS.

*Genesis 12:1 Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:*

*2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:*

#### 4) GOD WILL BLESS THOSE WHO BLESS THE ONES GOD HAS BLESSED.

*Genesis 12:3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.*

#### 5) GOD WILL ALWAYS BLESS OBEDIENCE.

*Genesis 22:15 And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,*

*16 And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son:*

*17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;*

*18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.*

#### 6) YOU CAN BE BLESSED BY BEING AROUND THOSE WHOM GOD HAS BLESSED.

*Genesis 39:1 And Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.*

*2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.*

*3 And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.*

*4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.*

*5 And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that*

*the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.*

### **7) GOD BLESSES THOSE WHO CONSECRATE THEMSELVES TO THE LORD.**

*Exodus 32:26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORD'S side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.*

*29 For Moses had said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.*

### **8) WE CAN CHOOSE TO BE BLESSED BY GOD OR TO NOT BE BLESSED BY GOD.**

*Deuteronomy 11:26 Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse;*

*27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:*

*28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.*

### **9) WE SHOULD GIVE ACCORDING TO HOW GOD HAS BLESSED US.**

*Deuteronomy 16:15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.*

*16 Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:*

*17 Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.*

### **10) GOD WILL TURN A CURSE INTO A BLESSING FOR THOSE WHOM GOD LOVES.**

*Deuteronomy 23:3 An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:*

*4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.*

*5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.*

### **11) THE BLESSING OF THE LORD CAN OVERTAKE YOU.**

*Deuteronomy 28:1 And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:*

*2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.*

### **12) GOD WILL BLESS THOSE WHO SERVE HIM.**

*2 Samuel 7:28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:*

*29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken it: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.*

### **13) SALVATION IS A BLESSING FROM GOD UPON HIS PEOPLE.**

*Psalms 3:8 Salvation belongeth unto the LORD: thy blessing is upon thy people. Selah.*

### **14) THE BLESSING OF GOD IS GOODNESS.**

*Psalms 21:3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.*

**15) GOD WILL BLESS THOSE WHO LIVE A CLEAN AND PURE LIFE.**

*Psalm 24:3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place?*

*4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.*

*5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.*

**16) THE WICKED DELIGHT NOT IN THE BLESSING OF GOD.**

*Psalm 109:2 For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.*

*17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.*

**17) THE BLESSING OF GOD IS UPON THE JUST.**

*Proverbs 10:6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.*

**18) THERE IS NO SORROW WITH THE BLESSING OF THE LORD.**

*Proverbs 10:22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.*

**19) THE BLESSING OF THE LORD IS UPON THE FAITHFUL.**

*Proverbs 28:20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.*

**20) THE BLESSING OF THE LORD FALLS UPON THOSE WHO ARE THIRSTY FOR GOD.**

*Isaiah 44:3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:*

**21) SHOWERS OF BLESSINGS CAN BE FOUND IN THE WILL OF GOD.**

*Ezekiel 34:22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattle and cattle.*

*23 And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.*

*24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken it.*

*25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.*

*26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing.*

**22) THE LORD'S BLESSING IS UPON THOSE WHO TURN TO HIM WITH ALL THEIR HEART.**

*Joel 2:12 Therefore also now, saith the LORD, turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:*

*13 And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.*

*14 Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him; even a meat offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?*

**23) THE BLESSING OF THE LORD IS UPON THOSE WHO FAITHFULLY TITHE.**

*Malachi 3:8 Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.*

*9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.*

*10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.*

*11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.*

*12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.*

**24) ALL THE BLESSING OF ABRAHAM IS AVAILABLE TO US THROUGH CHRIST.**

*Galatians 3:13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:*

*14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.*

**25) WE WILL INHERIT A BLESSING BY BLESSING THOSE WHO CURSE US.**

*1 Peter 3:8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:*

*9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.*

**26) IN HEAVEN, WE WILL GIVING BLESSING TO GOD FOR EVER AND EVER.**

*Revelation 7:9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;*

*10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.*

*11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,*

*12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.*

# STUDY 159

## FULFILLMENT

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**FULFILL**, v.t.

1. To accomplish; to perform; to complete; to answer in execution or in the event what has been foretold or promised; as, to fulfill a prophecy or prediction; to fulfill a promise.
2. To accomplish what was intended; to answer a design by execution.
3. To accomplish or perform what was desired; to answer any desire by compliance or gratification.
4. To perform what is required; to answer a law by obedience.
5. To complete in time.
6. In general, to accomplish; to complete; to carry into effect.

### 2) A FORM OF THE WORD “FULFILL” APPEARS IN 106 VERSES.

### 3) THE SCRIPTURES WILL ALL BE FULFILLED.

*Matthew 1:22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,*

*Matthew 2:15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.*

*17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,*

*Matthew 5:17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.*

*18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.*

*Matthew 26:54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?*

*56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.*

### 4) GOD WILL FULFILL WHAT HE SAID HE WOULD DO.

*Exodus 23:20 Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.*

*21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.*

*22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.*

*23 For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.*

*24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.*

*25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.*

*26 There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil.*

*27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.*

*1 Kings 8:15 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father,*

*and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,*

*24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.*

*Lamentations 2:17 The LORD hath done that which he had devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.*

### **5) WE SHOULD FULFILL THE WORD OF GOD IN OUR LIVES.**

*1 Kings 2:27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.*

*Colossians 1:25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;*

### **6) WE SHOULD FULFILL THE COMMANDS OF GOD.**

*1 Chronicles 22:12 Only the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.*

*13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.*

### **7) GOD WILL FULFILL JUDGMENT.**

*Job 36:17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: judgment and justice take hold on thee.*

*18 Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.*

### **8) GOD WILL FULFILL THE DESIRE OF THE THEM THAT FEAR HIM.**

*Psalm 145:17 The LORD is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.*

*18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.*

*19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.*

### **9) WE SHOULD FULFILL ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS.**

*Matthew 3:15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.*

### **10) TIME WILL BE FULFILLED ACCORDING TO GOD'S PLAN.**

*Mark 1:15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.*

*Luke 1:20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.*

*Luke 21:24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.*

### **11) OUR JOY CAN BE FULFILLED WITH GOD.**

*John 3:29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.*

*John 17:13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.*

### **12) FULFILL THE WILL OF GOD.**

*Acts 13:22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.*

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

2 Thessalonians 1:11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power:

### **13) NEVER FULFILL THE LUSTS OF THE FLESH.**

Romans 13:14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

Galatians 5:16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

### **14) FULFILL THE MINISTRY THAT GOD GIVES TO YOU.**

Acts 12:25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

Colossians 4:17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

### **\*HOW WE ARE GOING TO FULFILL OUR WORLDWIDE MINISTRY OF GETTING THE GOSPEL TO EVERY CREATURE UNDER HEAVEN IN THE NEXT 30 YEARS\***

Mark 16:15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

Colossians 1:23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

### **I. I BELIEVE GOD WANTS US TO GET THE GOSPEL TO EVERYONE IN THE WORLD.**

### **II. WE WILL FOLLOW THE EXAMPLE OF THE BIBLICAL CHURCH IN JERUSALEM.**

### **III. THE NAME OF OUR NEW MINISTRY WILL BE CALLED:**

~The **Gospel to Every Creature under Heaven**~

### **IV. THIS NEW MINISTRY WILL BE A PART OF THE MISSIONS PROGRAM OF OUR CHURCH.**

### **V. WE WILL CREATE A WEBSITE SPECIFICALLY FOR THIS MINISTRY.**

This website will contain:

- A. Gospel presentation video/tracts in different languages.
- B. Uploaded syllabuses/materials/Bibles for pastors/missionaries to use.
- C. Itinerary for upcoming missions trips.
- D. Opportunity for people to donate to trips/materials/needs on the mission field/ etc.
- E. Testimonials from pastors/missionaries and reports of trips taken.
- F. Communications for pastors/missionaries via email/text/etc.
- G. Livestream access and YouTube video access.

H. Social Media presence.

I. A real time map of every nation of how and when the Gospel/materials reached them.

J. A daily prayer page for specific nations/churches/missionaries/etc.

K. A world-wide, 24-hour internet radio station.

L. A podcast.

**VI. THE PURPOSES FOR THIS MINISTRY WILL BE...**

A. The winning of lost souls around the world.

B. Training pastors/missionaries/Christians in effective soul winning methods.

C. Supply materials for pastors/missionaries to use in soul winning, discipleship, and church growth.

D. Assisting in planting churches.

E. Providing aid for soul winning churches that are already in existence.

**VII. START A LOCAL PRINTING PRESS AT OUR CHURCH TO PRODUCE GOSPEL TRACTS, BIBLES, AND TEACHING MATERIALS.**

**VIII. WE WILL LOOK FOR NEW AND INNOVATIVE IDEAS TO ALSO HELP FULFILL OUR GOAL.**

**IX. THE TIMELINE FOR OUR MISSION IS 30 YEARS.**

**X. WE WILL WELCOME AS MANY PEOPLE AS POSSIBLE WHO WANT TO BE A PART OF THIS MINISTRY.**

# STUDY 160

## PREPARATION

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**PREPARATION**, n.

1. The act or operation of preparing or fitting for a particular purpose, use, service or condition. Preparation is intended to prevent evil or secure good.

2. Previous measures of adaptation.

3. The state of being prepared or in readiness.

**PREPARE**, v.i. To make all things ready; to put things in suitable order.

1. To take the necessary previous measures.

2. To make oneself ready.

### 2) A FORM OF THE WORD “PREPARE” (8 WORDS) APPEARS IN 193 VERSES.

#### 3) PREPARE A HABITATION FOR GOD IN YOUR LIFE.

*Exodus 15:1 Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.*

*2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.*

*1 Chronicles 15:1 And David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.*

*2 Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.*

*3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.*

#### 4) GOD HAS A PREPARED PLACE FOR THOSE WHO DESIRE TO LIVE FOR HIM.

*Exodus 23:20 Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.*

#### 5) WE SHOULD PREPARE FOR WAR (THE SPIRITUAL WAR).

*Joshua 4:13 About forty thousand prepared for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.*

*Joel 3:9 Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:*

*2 Timothy 2:4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.*

*Ephesians 6:10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.*

*11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.*

*12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.*

*13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.*

*14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;*

*15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;*

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.  
17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:  
18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;  
19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,  
20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

## **6) PREPARE YOUR HEART UNTO THE LORD.**

1 Samuel 7:3 And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

1 Chronicles 29:18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee:

2 Chronicles 12:14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

2 Chronicles 19:3 Nevertheless there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

2 Chronicles 20:33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

Ezra 7:10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

## **7) PREPARATION IS NEEDED IN BUILDING A HOUSE FOR THE LORD.**

1 Chronicles 29:1 Furthermore David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

## **8) ONE MUST PROPERLY PREPARE TO FINISH WELL.**

2 Chronicles 8:16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. So the house of the LORD was perfected.

## **9) PREPARATION FOR LIFE WILL HELP YOU TO SUCCEED IN LIFE.**

2 Chronicles 27:6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

## **10) ONE MUST PREPARE TO DO THE WORD OF GOD.**

2 Chronicles 35:6 So kill the passover, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

## **11) PREPARATION IS NECESSARY TO PROPERLY SERVE THE LORD.**

2 Chronicles 35:16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

## **12) GOD WILL PREPARE PROVISION FOR US WHILE WE ARE IN THE WILL OF GOD.**

*Psalms 23:5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.*

### **13) LEARN PREPARATION FROM THE LORD.**

*Proverbs 16:1 The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.*

### **14) PREPARE BEFORE YOU WORK.**

*Proverbs 24:27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.*

*2 Timothy 2:21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.*

## **PLAN YOUR WORK—WORK YOUR PLAN—DON'T GET SIDETRACKED**

### **15) PREPARE FOR WINTER (THE LEAN TIMES).**

*Proverbs 30:24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wise:*

*25 The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;*

### **16) PREPARE FOR GOD TO COME IN YOUR LIFE.**

*Isaiah 40:3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.*

*4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:*

*5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.*

*Malachi 3:1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.*

### **17) BEFORE YOU WERE BORN, GOD PREPARED FOR YOUR PURPOSE.**

*Ezekiel 28:13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.*

*Ephesians 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:*

*9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.*

*10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.*

## **GOD HAS A PREPARED PLACE FOR THE PREPARED PERSON**

### **18) PREPARE TO MEET GOD.**

*Amos 4:12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.*

### **19) GOD HAS PREPARED A WAY TO GET YOUR ATTENTION.**

*Jonah 1:17 Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.*

### **20) GOD HAS PREPARED HEAVEN FOR THOSE WHO ARE SAVED.**

*Matthew 25:34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:*

*John 14:1 Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.*

*2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for*

you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

*Hebrews 11:13* These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

*Revelation 21:1* And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

## **21) BE PREPARED FOR THE LORD'S RETURN.**

*Luke 12:42* And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

## **22) GOD HAS PREPARED TRUTH FROM GOD'S WORD FOR THOSE WHO LOVE HIM.**

*1 Corinthians 2:9* But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

# STUDY 161

## CONSCIENCE

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**CONSCIENCE**, n.

1. Internal or self-knowledge, or judgment of right and wrong; or the faculty, power or principle within us, which decides on the lawfulness or unlawfulness of our own actions and affections and instantly approves or condemns them. Conscience is called by some the moral sense and considered as an original faculty of our nature.

2. The estimate or determination of conscience; justice; honesty.

3. Real sentiment; private thought; truth.

4. Consciousness; knowledge of our own actions or thoughts.

### 2) THE WORD “CONSCIENCE(S)” APPEARS IN 30 VERSES, ALL IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

#### 3) YOUR CONSCIENCE CAN CONVICT YOU.

*John 8:9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.*

#### 4) YOU CAN LIVE IN ALL GOOD CONSCIENCE.

*Acts 23:1 And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.*

*1 Timothy 1:5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:*

*19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck:*

*Hebrews 13:18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.*

*1 Peter 3:16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.*

*21 The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:*

#### 5) YOU CAN LIVE VOID OF OFFENSE BY YOUR CONSCIENCE.

*Acts 24:16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.*

#### 6) YOUR CONSCIENCE BEARS WITNESS TO YOU OF THE LAW OF GOD.

*Romans 2:15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)*

#### 7) YOUR CONSCIENCE WORKS ALONG SIDE OF THE HOLY GHOST.

*Romans 9:1 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,*

#### 8) YOU SHOULD DO RIGHT FOR CONSCIENCE’S SAKE.

*Romans 13:5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.*

#### 9) YOU CAN DEFILE OR WOUND YOUR CONSCIENCE BY VIOLATING IT.

*1 Corinthians 8:7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto*

*this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.*

*8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse.*

*9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.*

*10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;*

*11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?*

*12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.*

### **10) IF POSSIBLE, AVOID VIOLATING YOUR CONSCIENCE.**

*1 Corinthians 10:25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake:*

*26 For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.*

*27 If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.*

*28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:*

### **11) NEVER JUDGE ANOTHER MAN'S CONSCIENCE.**

*1 Corinthians 10:29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?*

### **12) THE TESTIMONY OF YOUR CONSCIENCE CAN SUPPORT WHAT YOU DO.**

*2 Corinthians 1:12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.*

### **13) LIVING TRUTHFULLY AND LIVING ABOVE REPROACH WILL EARN YOU THE COMMENDATION OF THE CONSCIENCE OF OTHERS.**

*2 Corinthians 4:2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.*

*2 Corinthians 5:11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.*

### **14) PURE MOTIVES CREATE A PURE CONSCIENCE.**

*1 Timothy 3:9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.*

*2 Timothy 1:3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;*

### **15) YOUR CONSCIENCE CAN BE SEARED, RENDERED INEFFECTIVE.**

*1 Timothy 4:2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;*

### **16) YOUR CONSCIENCE CAN BE DEFILED BY CONTINUAL EXPOSURE TO EVIL AND WICKEDNESS.**

*Titus 1:15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.*

### **17) YOUR CONSCIENCE CAN BE PURGED, CLEANSED, BY CHRIST.**

*Hebrews 9:14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?*

*Hebrews 10:22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an*

*evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.*

**18) YOUR CONSCIENCE SHOULD CARE ABOUT WHAT GOD THINKS.**

*1 Peter 2:18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.*

*19 For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.*

*20 For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.*

# STUDY 162

## BOLDNESS

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**BOLD**, a.

1. Daring; courageous; brave; intrepid; fearless.
2. Requiring courage in the execution.
3. Confident; not timorous.

**BOLDLY**, adv. In a bold matter; courageously; intrepidly; without timidity or fear; with confidence.

**BOLDNESS**, n. Courage; bravery; intrepidity; spirit; fearlessness.

1. Prominence; the quality of exceeding the ordinary rules of scrupulous nicety and caution.
2. Freedom from timidity; liberty.
3. Confidence; confident trust.
4. Freedom from bashfulness; assurance.

### 2) THE WORD "BOLD" (3 FORMS) APPEARS IN 32 VERSES (3 IN THE OLD TESTAMENT AND 29 IN THE NEW TESTAMENT).

### 3) LIVING RIGHTLY GIVES ONE BOLDNESS.

*Proverbs 28:1 The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.*

### 4) WISDOM CAN MAKE US BOLD.

*Ecclesiastes 8:1 Who is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed.*

### 5) TO SPEAK BOLDLY IS TO BE LIKE JESUS.

*John 7:25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?*

*26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?*

### 6) SPENDING TIME WITH JESUS MAKES US BOLD.

*Acts 4:9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole; 10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.*

*11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.*

*12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.*

*13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.*

### 7) PREACH WITH BOLDNESS.

*Acts 4:29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,*

*30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.*

*31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled*

*with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.*

*Acts 19:8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.*

### **8) GO SOUL WINNING WITH BOLDNESS.**

*Acts 9:27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.*

*28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.*

*29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.*

*Ephesians 6:19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,*

*20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.*

### **9) BE BOLD IN YOUR DEFENSE OF CHRISTIANITY.**

*Acts 13:45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.*

*46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.*

*47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.*

### **10) THE LORD WILL BACK UP THOSE WHO ARE BOLD FOR HIM.**

*Acts 14:3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.*

### **11) BEING MIGHTY IN THE SCRIPTURES WILL GIVE YOU BOLDNESS.**

*Acts 18:24 And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.*

*25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.*

*26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.*

### **12) BE BOLD AND DIRECT WHEN NEEDED.**

*Romans 15:15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,*

### **13) HAVING ON SPIRITUAL ARMOR GIVES ONE BOLDNESS.**

*2 Corinthians 10:1 Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:*

*2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.*

*3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:*

*4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)*

### **14) BE BOLD IN YOUR IDENTITY.**

*2 Corinthians 11:21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.*

22 *Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.*  
 23 *Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.*  
 24 *Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one.*  
 25 *Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;*  
 26 *In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;*  
 27 *In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.*  
 28 *Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.*  
 29 *Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?*  
 30 *If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.*  
 31 *The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.*  
 32 *In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:*  
 33 *And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.*

### **15) WE HAVE BOLDNESS WITH GOD THROUGH JESUS CHRIST.**

*Ephesians 3:11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:  
 12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.*

*Hebrews 4:16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.*

*Hebrews 10:19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,*

### **16) BE BOLD TO SPEAK WITHOUT FEAR.**

*Philippians 1:13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places;  
 14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.*

### **17) BE BOLD IN YOUR CHRISTIAN LIFE.**

*Philippians 1:20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.  
 21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.*

*Hebrews 13:6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.*

*1 John 4:17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.*

### **18) BE BOLD IN THE FACE OF CONTENTION.**

*1 Thessalonians 2:2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.*

### **19) SERVE THE LORD WITH BOLDNESS.**

*1 Timothy 3:13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.*

# STUDY 163

## SNARES

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

#### SNARE

1. Anything by which one is entangled and brought into trouble.
2. To entangle; to bring into unexpected evil, perplexity or danger.

### 2) THE WORD “SNARE” (3 FORMS) APPEARS IN 67 VERSES; “ENTANGLE” (3 FORMS) IN 5 VERSES.

### 3) BEING SNARED AND ENTANGLED WILL KEEP YOU FROM LIBERTY.

*Galatians 5:1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.*

### 4) THERE ARE MANY THINGS THAT CAN SNARE OR ENTANGLE YOU.

#### A. YOUR SPEECH

*Proverbs 6:2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.*

*Proverbs 12:13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.*

*Matthew 22:15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.*

#### B. THE AFFAIRS OF THIS LIFE

*2 Timothy 2:4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.*

#### C. THE PEOPLE OF THE WORLD

*Exodus 34:12 Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee:*

*Deuteronomy 12:30 Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.*

*Psalms 38:12 They also that seek after my life lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.*

*Psalms 64:5 They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?*

*Psalms 140:5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the wayside; they have set gins for me. Selah.*

*Psalms 142:3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path. In the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.*

#### D. THE POLLUTIONS OF THIS WORLD

*2 Peter 2:20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.*

## **E. FALSE GODS**

*Exodus 23:33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.*

*Deuteronomy 7:16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee; thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee.*

*25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God.*

## **F. AN IDOL**

*Judges 8:27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.*

*Psalms 106:36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.*

## **G. GRIEF OVER DEATH**

*2 Samuel 22:6 The sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me;*

## **H. WICKED WORKS**

*Psalms 9:16 The LORD is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.*

## **I. FOOLISHNESS**

*Proverbs 18:7 A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.*

## **J. BREAKING YOUR WORD**

*Proverbs 20:25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make enquiry.*

## **K. FROWARD (UNGOVERNABLE) LIVING**

*Proverbs 22:5 Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.*

## **L. ANGER**

*Proverbs 22:24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:*

*25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.*

## **M. EVIL LIVING**

*Proverbs 29:6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.*

## **N. THE FEAR OF MAN**

*Proverbs 29:25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.*

## **O. IMMORAL PEOPLE**

*Ecclesiastes 7:26 And I find more bitter than death the woman, whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.*

## **P. BEING UNPREPARED FOR THE LORD'S RETURN**

*Luke 21:34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.*

*35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.*

## **Q. A BAD TESTIMONY**

*1 Timothy 3:7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.*

## **R. DESIRING TO BE RICH**

*1 Timothy 6:9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.*

*10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.*

*11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.*

## **5) THERE ARE SIX THINGS THAT WILL PROTECT YOU FROM BEING SNARED.**

### **A. BEING CLOSE TO GOD**

*Psalm 91:1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.*

*2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.*

*3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.*

### **B. BEING STEADFAST IN YOUR FAITH**

*Psalm 119:110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.*

### **C. TRUSTING IN GOD**

*Psalm 141:8 But mine eyes are unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust; leave not my soul destitute.*

*9 Keep me from the snares which they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.*

### **D. LIVING BY WISDOM**

*Proverbs 13:14 The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.*

### **E. FEAR OF GOD**

*Proverbs 14:27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.*

### **F. PASTORAL LEADERSHIP**

*2 Timothy 2:24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,*

*25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;*

*26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.*

# STUDY 164

## THANKFULNESS

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**THANKFUL**, a. Grateful; impressed with the sense of kindness received, and ready to acknowledge it.

**THANKFULNESS**, n. Expression of gratitude; acknowledgment of a favor; gratitude; a lively sense of good received.

**THANKLESSNESS**, n. Ingratitude; failure to acknowledge kindness.

### 2) THE WORD “THANKS” (9 FORMS) APPEARS IN 134 VERSES.

### 3) OFFER TO GOD A SACRIFICE OF THANKSGIVING.

*Leviticus 22:29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.*

### 4) GIVE THANKS TO GOD WHEN AMONG THE UNSAVED.

*2 Samuel 22:50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.*

### 5) OUR MUSIC SHOULD BE GIVING THANKS TO GOD FOR WHAT HE HAS DONE.

*1 Chronicles 16:7 Then on that day David delivered first this psalm to thank the LORD into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.*

*8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.*

*9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works.*

*Psalms 69:30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.*

*31 This also shall please the LORD better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.*

### 6) BE THANKFUL EVERY MORNING.

*1 Chronicles 23:30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even;*

### 7) BRING THANK OFFERINGS TO GOD’S HOUSE.

*2 Chronicles 29:31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a free heart burnt offerings.*

### 8) GIVE THANKS TO GOD WHEN AT CHURCH.

*Psalms 35:18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.*

### 9) ENTER INTO GOD’S PRESENCE WITH THANKSGIVING.

*Psalms 100:4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.*

*Psalms 95:2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.*

### 10) GIVE THANKS UNTO THE LORD FOR HE IS GOOD.

*Psalms 107:1 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.*

*2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;*

### 11) GIVE THANKS UNTO THE LORD AT MIDNIGHT.

*Psalms 119:62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous judgments.*

*Acts 16:25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.*

**12) ALWAYS GIVE THANKS TO GOD BEFORE YOU EAT OR DRINK.**

*Mark 8:6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people.*

**13) IF YOU ARE THANKFUL TO BE SAVED, YOU WILL SHARE THE GOSPEL WITH OTHERS.**

*Luke 2:37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.*

*38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.*

**14) GIVE GLORY TO JESUS BY BEING THANKFUL FOR YOUR SALVATION.**

*Luke 17:15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,*

*16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.*

*17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?*

*18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.*

**15) BE THANKFUL TO GOD WHEN YOU PRAY.**

*John 11:41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.*

*Philippians 4:6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.*

*7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.*

**16) NEVER BE ASHAMED TO GIVE GOD THANKS IN FRONT OF OTHERS.**

*Acts 27:35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.*

**17) THOSE WHO ARE NOT THANKFUL ARE HEADED DOWN A WICKED PATH.**

*Romans 1:21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.*

*22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,*

*23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.*

*24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:*

*25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.*

*26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:*

*27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.*

*28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;*

**18) BE THANKFUL FOR THE VICTORY WE HAVE THROUGH JESUS CHRIST.**

*1 Corinthians 15:55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?*

*56 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.*

*57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.*

*2 Corinthians 2:14 Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.*

### **19) GIVE WITH A THANKFUL HEART.**

*2 Corinthians 9:7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.*

*11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.*

*12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;*

*13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men;*

### **20) BE THANKFUL FOR THOSE WHO SERVE GOD TOGETHER WITH YOU.**

*Ephesians 1:15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,*

*16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;*

*Philippians 1:3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,*

*4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,*

### **21) BE THANKFUL FOR CHURCH AND BE THANKFUL AT CHURCH.**

*Colossians 3:15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.*

*16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.*

*17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.*

### **22) GOD'S WILL IS FOR YOU TO GIVE THANKS "IN EVERYTHING" AND TO GIVE THANKS "FOR EVERYTHING."**

*1 Thessalonians 5:18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.*

*Ephesians 5:20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;*

### **23) THANK GOD FOR BEING ALLOWED TO SERVE HIM IN MINISTRY.**

*1 Timothy 1:12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;*

### **24) GIVE THANKS TO GOD FOR ALL MEN, ESPECIALLY THOSE IN AUTHORITY.**

*1 Timothy 2:1 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;*

*2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.*

*3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;*

*4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.*

### **25) PRAISE GOD CONTINUALLY BY ALWAYS GIVING HIM THANKS.**

*Hebrews 13:15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name.*

### **26) GIVE THANKS TO GOD FOR ANY SUFFERING YOU ENDURE IN LIFE.**

*1 Peter 2:19 For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.*

*20 For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well,*

*and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.*

*21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:*

*Acts 5:41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.*

## **27) IN HEAVEN WE WILL GIVE THANKS TO JESUS FOR EVER FOR OUR SALVATION.**

*Revelation 7:10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.*

*11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,*

*12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.*

*13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?*

*14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.*

*15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.*

*16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.*

*17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.*

# STUDY 165

## PROMISES

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

#### PROMISE, n.

1. In a general sense, a declaration, written or verbal, made by one person to another, which binds the person who makes it, either in honor, conscience or law, to do or forbear a certain act specified; a declaration which gives to the person to whom it is made, a right to expect or to claim the performance or forbearance of the act.

2. A binding declaration of something to be done or given for another's benefit. A promise may be absolute or conditional; lawful or unlawful; express or implied. An absolute promise must be fulfilled at all events. The obligation to fulfill a conditional promise depends on the performance of the condition. An unlawful promise is not binding, because it is void; for it is incompatible with a prior paramount obligation of obedience to the laws.

3. Hopes; expectation, or that which affords expectation of future distinction.

### 2) THE WORD “PROMISE” (5 FORMS) APPEARS IN 112 VERSES.

### 3) THE FIRST MENTION OF A PROMISE IN THE BIBLE IS THAT GOD WILL KEEP HIS PROMISE TO MAN.

*Exodus 12:25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.*

*Deuteronomy 1:10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.*

*11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you!)*

### 4) GOD’S PROMISES ARE OFFERED TO US BUT WE CAN REJECT THEM.

*Numbers 14:26 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,*

*27 How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me.*

*28 Say unto them, As truly as I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:*

*29 Your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,*

*30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I sware to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.*

*31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.*

*32 But as for you, your carcasses, they shall fall in this wilderness.*

*33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcasses be wasted in the wilderness.*

*34 After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise.*

*35 I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.*

## **5) THE PROMISES OF GOD ARE NOT JUST FOR US TO HAVE BUT ALSO THAT WE MAY BE A BLESSING TO OTHERS.**

*Deuteronomy 15:5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.*

*6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.*

## **6) GOD EXPECTS US TO KEEP OUR PROMISES.**

*Deuteronomy 23:21 When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.*

*22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.*

*23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; even a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.*

*Ecclesiastes 5:4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.*

*5 Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.*

*6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?*

*James 5:12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.*

## **7) GOD PROMISED TO FIGHT ON OUR BEHALF.**

*Joshua 23:10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.*

*Deuteronomy 20:4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.*

*2 Chronicles 32:7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us than with him:*

*8 With him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.*

*Romans 8:31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?*

## **8) THE PROMISES OF GOD WILL ALWAYS REFLECT OUR OBEDIENCE OR DISOBEDIENCE.**

*Joshua 23:14 And, behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.*

*15 Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.*

*16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.*

## **9) NOT ONE WORD WILL EVER FAIL OF GOD'S PROMISES.**

*1 Kings 8:56 Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.*

*57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:*

## **10) WE SHOULD HOLD PEOPLE TO THEIR PROMISES.**

*Nehemiah 5:11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.*

*12 Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.*

*13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.*

## **11) GOD WILL NOT FORGET HIS PROMISES.**

*Psalms 105:42 For he remembered his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.*

*Luke 1:70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:*

*71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;*

*72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;*

## **12) WE SHOULD NEVER PROMISE THAT WHICH IS NOT TRUE.**

*Ezekiel 13:22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life:*

*23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.*

## **13) THE HOLY GHOST IS THE PROMISE OF THE FATHER TO US.**

*Acts 1:4 And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.*

*5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.*

## **14) THE PROMISES OF GOD REACH TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH.**

*Acts 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.*

*39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.*

## **15) GOD ALWAYS FULFILLS HIS PROMISES ACCORDING TO HIS TIMING.**

*Acts 7:17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,*

## **16) JESUS IS THE PROMISE OF GOD TO GIVE MANKIND A SAVIOUR.**

*Acts 13:22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.*

*23 Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:*

*24 When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.*

*25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.*

*26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.*

*32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,*

*33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.*

*Romans 1:1 Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,*

*2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)*

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;  
4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

### **17) WE ARE ABRAHAM'S SEED THROUGH THE PROMISE OF FAITH IN CHRIST.**

*Romans 4:7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.*

*8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.*

*9 Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.*

*10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.*

*11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:*

*12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.*

*13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.*

*14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:*

*15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.*

*16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,*

*Romans 2:26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?*

*27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?*

*28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:*

*29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.*

*Romans 9:6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:*

*7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.*

*8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.*

*Galatians 3:14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.*

*26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.*

*27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.*

*28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.*

*29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.*

### **18) STAGGER NOT AT THE PROMISES OF GOD BUT RATHER BE FULLY PERSUADED IN THE PROMISES OF GOD.**

*Romans 4:20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;*

*21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.*

### **19) ALL THE PROMISES OF GOD ARE YEA AND AMEN.**

*2 Corinthians 1:18 But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.*

*19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.*

*20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.*

**20) THE PROMISES OF GOD SHOULD PROVOKE US TO LIVE RIGHTEOUSLY.**

*2 Corinthians 7:1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.*

**21) WE ARE HOPELESS WITHOUT THE PROMISES OF GOD.**

*Ephesians 2:12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:*

**22) THE GOSPEL IS HOW WE RECEIVE THE PROMISE OF CHRIST.**

*Ephesians 3:6 That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:*

**23) CHILDREN OBEYING AND HONORING THEIR PARENTS IS THE FIRST COMMANDMENT WITH PROMISE.**

*Ephesians 6:1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.*

*2 Honour thy father and mother; (which is the first commandment with promise;)*

**24) ETERNAL LIFE WAS PROMISED BEFORE THE WORLD BEGAN.**

*Titus 1:2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;*

**25) WE RECEIVE THE PROMISES BY THE WILL OF GOD.**

*Hebrews 10:36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.*

**26) GOD GIVES PROMISES TO THOSE WHO LOVE HIM.**

*James 1:12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.*

*James 2:5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?*

**27) GOD'S PROMISES ARE EXCEEDING GREAT AND PRECIOUS.**

*2 Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.*

# STUDY 166

## LEARNING

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

#### LEARN, v.t.

1. To gain knowledge of; to acquire knowledge or ideas of something before unknown.
2. To acquire skill in anything; to gain by practice a faculty of performing.
3. To teach; to communicate the knowledge of something before unknown.

#### LEARN, v.i.

1. To gain or receive knowledge; to receive instruction; to take pattern.
2. To receive information or intelligence.

### 2) THE WORD “LEARN” (3 FORMS) APPEARS IN 60 VERSES.

### 3) LEARNING BY EXPERIENCE IS VERY BENEFICIAL.

*Genesis 30:27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.*

*Philippians 4:11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.*

### 4) LEARN TO FEAR GOD.

*Deuteronomy 4:10 Specially the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.*

*Deuteronomy 14:23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.*

*Deuteronomy 31:13 And that their children, which have not known any thing, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.*

### 5) LEARN GOD’S WORDS TO DO THEM.

*Deuteronomy 5:1 And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them.*

*Deuteronomy 17:19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:*

*Deuteronomy 31:12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:*

### 6) DO NOT LEARN TO LIVE LIKE THE HEATHEN.

*Deuteronomy 18:9 When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.*

*Psalms 106:35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.*

*Jeremiah 10:2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of*

heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

### **7) LEARN GOD'S JUDGMENTS.**

*Psalm 119:7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgments.*

### **8) AFFLICTION HELPS IN LEARNING LIFE PRINCIPLES.**

*Psalm 119:71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.*

### **9) LEARN WHAT GOD EXPECTS FROM US.**

*Psalm 119:73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.*

### **10) INCREASE IN LEARNING ALL THROUGHOUT YOUR LIFE.**

*Proverbs 1:5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:*

*Proverbs 9:9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.*

*Proverbs 16:21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.*

### **11) DO NOT LEARN THE WAYS OF AN ANGRY MAN.**

*Proverbs 22:24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:  
25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.*

### **12) LEARN TO DO WELL.**

*Isaiah 1:17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.*

### **13) LEARN WHAT RIGHTEOUSNESS IS IN GOD'S EYES.**

*Isaiah 26:9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.*

*10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.*

*Matthew 6:33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.*

### **14) LEARN DOCTRINE.**

*Isaiah 29:24 They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.*

### **15) WE CAN LEARN FROM GOD HOW TO SPEAK TO OTHERS.**

*Isaiah 50:4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.*

### **16) BE DILIGENT IN YOUR LEARNING.**

*Jeremiah 12:16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth; as they taught my people to swear by Baal; then shall they be built in the midst of my people.*

### **17) THERE IS A SKILL TO LEARNING.**

*Daniel 1:17 As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.*

## **18) LEARN WHAT GOD MEANS IN HIS WORD.**

*Matthew 9:10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.*

*11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?*

*12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.*

*13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.*

## **19) LEARN OF JESUS.**

*Matthew 11:28 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.*

*29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.*

*Ephesians 4:20 But ye have not so learned Christ;*

*21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:*

## **20) THE OLD TESTAMENT WAS WRITTEN FOR OUR LEARNING.**

*Romans 15:4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.*

## **21) AVOID THOSE WHO CAUSE DIVISIONS FROM WHAT YOU HAVE LEARNED TO BE TRUE.**

*Romans 16:17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.*

## **22) LEARN FROM GODLY ROLE MODELS.**

*1 Corinthians 4:6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.*

*Philippians 4:9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.*

*Colossians 1:7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellowservant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;*

## **23) CHURCH SHOULD BE A PLACE OF LEARNING.**

*1 Corinthians 14:31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.*

## **24) LEARN THE CONSEQUENCES OF SIN.**

*1 Timothy 1:20 Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.*

## **25) MANY PEOPLE LEARN BUT ARE NOT ABLE TO COME TO THE TRUTH.**

*2 Timothy 3:7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.*

*8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.*

## **26) CONTINUE IN LIVING BY WHAT YOU HAVE LEARNED.**

*2 Timothy 3:14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them;*

## **27) LEARN TO MAINTAIN GOOD WORKS.**

*Titus 3:14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.*

## **28) LEARN TO OBEY.**

*Hebrews 5:8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;  
9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;*

# STUDY 167

## CONFIDENCE

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

#### **CONFIDENCE, n.**

1. A trusting, or reliance; an assurance of mind or firm belief in the integrity, stability or veracity of another, or in the truth and reality of a fact, applied to one's own abilities.
2. That in which trust is placed; ground of trust; he or that which supports.
3. Boldness; courage.

#### **CONFIDENT, a.**

1. Having full belief; trusting; relying; fully assured, without suspicion.

### 2) THE WORD “CONFIDENCE” (4 FORMS) APPEARS IN 48 VERSES.

### 3) BE CAREFUL TO PUT CONFIDENCE IN THE RIGHT PEOPLE.

*Judges 9:25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.*

*26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.*

*57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.*

### 4) NEVER PUT YOUR CONFIDENCE IN THE WORLD OVER GOD.

*2 Kings 18:18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.*

*19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?*

*20 Thou sayest, (but they are but vain words,) I have counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?*

*21 Now, behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.*

*Jeremiah 2:36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.*

*37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.*

### 5) NEVER PUT CONFIDENCE IN THE ABUNDANCE OF RICHES.

*Job 31:24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence;*

*25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much;*

*26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness;*

*27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:*

*28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above.*

### 6) BE CONFIDENT IN BEING FAITHFUL TO GOD AND TO HIS HOUSE.

*Psalms 27:2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.*

*3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.*

*4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.*

*5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.*

*6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.*

### **7) IT IS BETTER TO PUT CONFIDENCE IN THE LORD THAN IN MEN.**

*Psalm 118:8 It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.*

*9 It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.*

### **8) KEEP YOUR CONFIDENCE IN THE LORD IN TIMES OF FEAR.**

*Proverbs 3:25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.*

*26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.*

### **9) NEVER BE CARELESS WITH YOUR CONFIDENCE.**

*Proverbs 14:16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.*

### **10) YOU CAN HAVE STRONG CONFIDENCE IN FEARING THE LORD.**

*Proverbs 14:26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.*

### **11) NEVER PUT CONFIDENCE IN UNFAITHFUL PEOPLE.**

*Proverbs 25:19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.*

### **12) THERE IS CONFIDENCE WHEN GETTING RIGHT WITH GOD.**

*Isaiah 30:12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:*

*13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.*

*14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters' vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withal out of the pit.*

*15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.*

### **13) NEVER PUT YOUR CONFIDENCE IN YOUR FRIENDS OR FAMILY OVER GOD.**

*Micah 7:5 Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.*

*6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.*

*7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.*

### **14) PREACH AND TEACH THE WORD OF GOD WITH CONFIDENCE.**

*Acts 28:30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,*

*31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.*

*Philippians 1:12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;*

*13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places;*

*14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.*

## **15) CONFIDENCE IS MISPLACED IF YOU ARE NOT OBEDIENT TO GOD.**

*Romans 2:17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and retest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,  
18 And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;  
19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,  
20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.  
21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?  
22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?  
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?  
24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.  
25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.*

## **16) CONFIDENCE CAN BE FOUND IN WALKING BY FAITH, NOT BY SIGHT.**

*2 Corinthians 5:6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:  
7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)  
8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.  
9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.  
10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.*

## **17) BE CONFIDENT IN OTHERS THROUGH THE LORD.**

*Galatians 5:7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?  
8 This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you.  
9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.  
10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.  
11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.  
12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.*

*2 Thessalonians 3:4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.*

## **18) WE HAVE CONFIDENCE BY OUR FAITH IN JESUS.**

*Ephesians 3:11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:  
12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.*

## **19) BE CONFIDENT IN GOD CONTINUING TO WORK IN YOUR LIFE.**

*Philippians 1:6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:*

## **20) BE CONFIDENT IN YOUR PURPOSE ON EARTH.**

*Philippians 1:21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.  
22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.  
23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:  
24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.  
25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;  
26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.*

## **21) HAVE NO CONFIDENCE IN THE FLESH.**

*Philippians 3:3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.*

*4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:*

## **22) HOLD TIGHTLY TO YOUR CONFIDENCE IN CHRIST AND NEVER CAST IT AWAY.**

*Hebrews 3:6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.*

*14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;*

*Hebrews 10:35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.*

*36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.*

## **23) STAY CLOSE TO JESUS AND YOU WILL HAVE CONFIDENCE WHEN HE RETURNS.**

*1 John 2:28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.*

## **24) PRAY WITH CONFIDENCE.**

*1 John 3:21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.*

*22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.*

*1 John 5:14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:*

*15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.*

# STUDY 168

## EXHORTATION

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

#### **EXHORTATION**, n.

1. The act or practice of exhorting; the act of inciting to laudable deeds; incitement to that which is good or commendable.
2. The form of words intended to incite and encourage.
3. Advice; counsel.

#### **EXHORT**, v.t.

1. To encourage, to embolden, to cheer, to advise. The primary sense seems to be to excite or to give strength, spirit or courage.
2. To incite by words or advice; to animate or urge by arguments to a good deed or to any laudable conduct or course of action.
3. To advise; to warn; to caution.
4. To incite or stimulate to exertion.

### 2) THE WORD “EXHORTATION” (5 FORMS) APPEARS IN 33 VERSES (ALL IN THE NEW TESTAMENT.)

#### 3) EXHORTATION IS ONE PURPOSE OF BIBLE PREACHING.

*Luke 3:16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: 17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.*

*18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.*

*1 Corinthians 14:1 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.*

*2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.*

*3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.*

*4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.*

*2 Timothy 4:1 I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;*

*2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.*

*3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;*

*4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.*

#### 4) EXHORTATION SHOULD INSPIRE PEOPLE TO ACT.

*Acts 2:37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?*

*38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.*

*39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our*

*God shall call.*

*40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.*

*41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.*

### **5) WE SHOULD BE ENCOURAGING WHEN WE SPEAK TO EACH OTHER.**

*Acts 11:22 Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.*

*23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.*

*Hebrews 3:13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.*

### **6) BE RECEPTIVE TO BIBLICAL EXHORTATION.**

*Acts 13:14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.*

*15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.*

*16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.*

*2 Corinthians 8:16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.*

*17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.*

*Hebrews 13:22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.*

### **7) EXHORTATION WILL HAVE TO BE DONE OVER TIME TO BE LASTING.**

*Acts 14:21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,*

*22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.*

### **8) THE WORD OF GOD IS A GREAT SOURCE OF EXHORTATION.**

*Acts 15:30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:*

*31 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.*

*32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.*

### **9) KNOWING THE WORD OF GOD MORE COMPLETELY WILL BETTER HELP YOU TO EXHORT OTHERS TO LIVE FOR GOD.**

*Acts 18:24 And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.*

*25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.*

*26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.*

*27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace:*

*28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.*

### **10) ONE CAN NEVER HAVE TOO MUCH EXHORTATION.**

*Acts 20:1 And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.*

*2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,*

### **11) PROPER EXHORTATION WILL GIVE YOU GOOD CHEER IN DIFFICULT TIMES.**

*Acts 27:21 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.*

*22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship.*

### **12) EXHORTATION IS ONE OF THE GIFTS OF SERVICE.**

*Romans 12:6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith;*

*7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching;*

*8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.*

### **13) EXHORT OTHERS WITH PURE MOTIVES.**

*1 Thessalonians 2:1 For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:*

*2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.*

*3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:*

*4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.*

*5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God is witness:*

*6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.*

### **14) EXHORT OTHERS IN LOVE AND CARE.**

*1 Thessalonians 2:11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children,*

*12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.*

### **15) BIBLICAL EXHORTATION IS DONE ON THE AUTHORITY OF JESUS CHRIST.**

*1 Thessalonians 4:1 Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.*

*2 Thessalonians 3:11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.*

*12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.*

*Titus 2:15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.*

### **16) BIBLICAL EXHORTATION INCLUDES ADMONITIONS OF WARNING.**

*1 Thessalonians 5:14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.*

*15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.*

**17) BIBLICAL EXHORTATION INVOLVES THE SAVING OF LOST SOULS.**

*1 Timothy 2:1 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;*

*2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.*

*3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;*

*4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.*

**18) PASTORS SHOULD GIVE ATTENTION TO BIBLE EXHORTATION.**

*1 Timothy 4:13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.*

**19) SOUND DOCTRINE IS VERY CONVINCING IN EXHORTATION.**

*Titus 1:9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.*

**20) FAITHFULLY ATTENDING CHURCH IS HOW ONE CAN EXHORT OTHERS.**

*Hebrews 10:25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.*

**21) ALWAYS REMEMBER BIBLICAL EXHORTATION.**

*Hebrews 12:5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:*

**22) WE ARE EXHORTED TO CONTEND FOR THE FAITH.**

*Jude 1:3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.*

# STUDY 169

## REPROOF

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

#### REPROOF, n.

1. Blame expressed to the face; censure for a fault; reprehension.
2. Blame cast; censure directed to a person.

#### REPROVE, v.t.

1. To blame; to censure.
2. To charge with a fault to the face; to chide; to reprehend.
3. To blame for; with; as, to reprove one of laziness.
4. To convince of a fault, or to make it manifest.
5. To refute; to disprove.
6. To excite a sense of guilt.
7. To manifest silent disapprobation or blame.

### 2) THE WORD “REPROOF(S)” APPEARS IN 17 VERSES; THE WORD “REPROVE” (4 FORMS) IN 35 VERSES.

### 3) SOMETIMES IT IS BEST NOT TO DEFEND YOURSELF WHEN ATTACKED.

*Psalm 38:12 They also that seek after my life lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.*

*13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not; and I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.*

*14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofs.*

*15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O Lord my God.*

### 4) RESPOND CORRECTLY TO GOD’S REPROOFS.

*Proverbs 1:22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorers delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?*

*23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.*

*24 Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;*

*25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:*

*26 I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh;*

*27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.*

*28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:*

*29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD:*

*30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.*

*31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.*

*32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.*

*33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.*

### 5) IT WILL NOT TURN OUT WELL IF YOU DESPISE REPROOF.

*Proverbs 5:1 My son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding:*

*2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.*

*3 For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honeycomb, and her mouth is smoother than oil:*

4 *But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a twoedged sword.*  
5 *Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.*  
6 *Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them.*  
7 *Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.*  
8 *Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:*  
9 *Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel:*  
10 *Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth; and thy labours be in the house of a stranger;*  
11 *And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,*  
12 *And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof;*  
13 *And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!*  
14 *I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.*

## **6) REPROOFS OF INSTRUCTION ARE THE WAY OF LIFE.**

*Proverbs 6:23 For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:*

## **7) YOU WILL ERR IN LIFE IF YOU REFUSE REPROOF.**

*Proverbs 10:17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth.*

## **8) IF YOU HATE REPROOF, YOU WILL BE INSENSIBLE AND UNCIVILIZED.**

*Proverbs 12:1 Whoso loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof is brutish.*

## **9) YOU WILL LIVE A LIFE OF HONOR IF YOU REGARD REPROOF.**

*Proverbs 13:18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.*

## **10) YOU WILL BE PRACTICALLY WISE IF YOU REGARD REPROOF.**

*Proverbs 15:5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.*

## **11) YOU WILL ONLY KNOW DEATH IF YOU HATE REPROOF.**

*Proverbs 15:10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof shall die.*

## **12) HEARING REPROOF WILL PLACE YOU IN WISE COMPANY.**

*Proverbs 15:31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.*

## **13) YOU WILL BETTER UNDERSTAND LIFE WITH REPROOF.**

*Proverbs 15:32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.*

*Proverbs 19:25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.*

## **14) FOOLS DO NOT RECEIVE REPROOF.**

*Proverbs 17:10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.*

## **15) CHILDREN NEED REPROOF FROM THEIR PARENTS.**

*Proverbs 29:15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.*

## **16) SCRIPTURE WAS GIVEN TO US BY GOD FOR THE PURPOSE OF REPROOF.**

*2 Timothy 3:16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:*

*17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.*

**17) GOD WILL REPROVE PEOPLE TO PROTECT US IF WE ARE IN GOD'S WILL.**

*1 Chronicles 16:20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people;  
21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproveth kings for their sakes,  
22 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.*

**18) IT IS NEVER WISE TO REPROVE GOD.**

*Job 40:1 Moreover the LORD answered Job, and said,  
2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty instruct him? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.  
3 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,  
4 Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.  
5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.*

**19) IT IS GOOD FOR RIGHTEOUS PEOPLE TO REPROVE YOU.**

*Psalms 141:5 Let the righteous smite me; it shall be a kindness: and let him reprove me; it shall be an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.*

**20) IT IS NOT GOOD TO REPROVE A SCORNER.**

*Proverbs 9:7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man getteth himself a blot.*

*8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.*

*Proverbs 15:12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.*

**21) LEARN TO OBEY REPROOF.**

*Proverbs 25:12 As an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.*

**22) YOU WILL BE DESTROYED WITHOUT REMEDY IF YOU HARDEN YOUR NECK TO REPROOF.**

*Proverbs 29:1 He, that being often reproveth hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.*

**23) YOU WILL BE REPROVED BY GOD IF YOU CHANGE HIS WORDS.**

*Proverbs 30:5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.*

*6 Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.*

**24) OUR BACKSLIDINGS WILL REPROVE US.**

*Jeremiah 2:19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.*

**25) EVIL PEOPLE HATE THE LIGHT BECAUSE THEIR DEEDS WILL BE REPROVED.**

*John 3:20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproveth.*

**26) THE HOLY GHOST HAS COME TO REPROVE THE WORLD OF SIN.**

*John 16:7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.*

*8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:*

*9 Of sin, because they believe not on me;*

*10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;*

*11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.*

**27) NEVER FELLOWSHIP WITH WORKS OF DARKNESS BUT RATHER REPROVE THEM.**

*Ephesians 5:11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.*

*12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.*

*13 But all things that are reprov'd are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.*

**28) BIBLE BASED PREACHING INCLUDES REPROOF.**

*2 Timothy 4:1 I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;*

*2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.*

*3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;*

*4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.*

*5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.*

# STUDY 170

## REBUKE

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

#### REBUKE, v.t.

1. To chide; to reprove; to reprehend for a fault; to check by reproof.
2. To check or restrain; to silence; to heal; to calm.
3. To chasten; to punish; to afflict for correction.
4. To censure or admonish; to forbid; to charge sharply.

#### REBUKE, n.

1. A chiding; reproof for faults; reprehension.
2. In Scripture, chastisement; punishment; affliction for the purpose of restraint and correction.
3. In low language, any kind of check.

### 2) THE WORD “REBUKE” (6 FORMS) APPEARS IN 79 VERSES.

### 3) THE PREACHING OF THE WORD IS MEANT TO REBUKE.

*2 Timothy 4:1 I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;*

*2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.*

**A) REPROVE**– to correct; to convince of fault; to convict.

**B) REBUKE**– to condemn; to forbid; to charge sharply.

**C) EXHORT**– to incite to any good deed or works; to stimulate to act or feel.

### 4) IT IS NEVER OUR PLACE TO REBUKE JESUS.

*Matthew 16:21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.*

*22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.*

*23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.*

### 5) WE CAN REBUKE THE DEVIL WHEN THE POWER OF GOD IS ON US.

*Matthew 17:14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,*

*15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.*

*16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.*

*17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.*

*18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.*

*19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?*

*20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of*

*mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.*

*21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.*

## **6) DO NOT REBUKE CHILDREN FROM COMING TO JESUS.**

*Matthew 19:13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.*

*14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.*

## **7) NEVER REBUKE THE POOR AND NEEDY WHO WANT TO COME TO JESUS.**

*Matthew 20:29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.*

*30 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.*

*31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.*

*32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?*

*33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.*

*34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.*

## **8) JESUS HAS THE POWER TO REBUKE ADVERSE CIRCUMSTANCES.**

*Mark 4:37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.*

*38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?*

*39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.*

*40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?*

*41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?*

*Luke 4:38 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.*

*39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.*

## **9) WE NEED TO BE REBUKED WHEN WE HAVE THE WRONG SPIRIT.**

*Luke 9:51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,*

*52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.*

*53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.*

*54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?*

*55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.*

*56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.*

## **10) WE ARE ALLOWED TO REBUKE THOSE WHO SIN AGAINST US.**

*Luke 17:3 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.*

*4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.*

*5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.*

**11) NEVER REBUKE THOSE WHO ARE PRAISING JESUS IN A BIBLICAL MANNER.**

*Luke 19:37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;  
38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.  
39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.  
40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.*

**12) REBUKE THOSE WHO PUBLICLY DENOUNCE JESUS.**

*Luke 23:38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.*

*39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.  
40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?  
41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.  
42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.  
43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.*

**13) WE SHOULD HAVE A TESTIMONY THAT IS ABOVE REBUKE IN THIS WORLD.**

*Philippians 2:14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:*

*15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;  
16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.*

**14) BE CAREFUL NOT TO REBUKE OLDER PEOPLE.**

*1 Timothy 5:1 Rebuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren;  
2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.  
3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.*

**15) ALWAYS REBUKE THOSE WHO ATTACK OR CRITICIZE GOD'S MEN.**

*1 Timothy 5:17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.  
18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward.  
19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.  
20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.*

**16) PASTORS SHOULD REBUKE THOSE WHO ARE UNRULY OR VAIN TALKERS.**

*Titus 1:9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.  
10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:  
11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.  
12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.  
13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;  
14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.*

**17) PASTORS SHOULD REBUKE WITH AUTHORITY.**

*Titus 2:15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.*

**18) NEVER QUIT WHEN GOD REBUKES YOU BUT RATHER REPENT.**

*Hebrews 12:5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:*

*6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.*

*Revelation 3:19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.*

**19) REBUKE THOSE WHO ARE WISE AND THEY WILL LOVE YOU.**

*Proverbs 9:8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.*

**20) WISE PEOPLE HEAR REBUKE FROM AUTHORITY.**

*Proverbs 13:1 A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.*

**21) OPEN REBUKE IS BETTER WHEN IT IS NEEDED.**

*Proverbs 27:5 Open rebuke is better than secret love.*

**22) IT IS ALWAYS BETTER TO HEAR THE REBUKE OF THE WISE.**

*Ecclesiastes 7:5 It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.*

**23) THE LORD WILL ONE DAY COME TO REBUKE THE WORLD.**

*Isaiah 66:15 For, behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.*

*16 For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.*

*Ezekiel 25:17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.*

# STUDY 171

## LONGSUFFERING

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**LONGSUFFERING**, (a.) Bearing injuries or provocation for a long time; patient; not easily provoked. (n.) Long endurance; patience of offense.

### 2) THE WORD “LONGSUFFERING” APPEARS IN 17 VERSES.

### 3) PASTORS ARE TO PREACH WITH LONGSUFFERING.

*2 Timothy 4:1 I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;*

*2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.*

*3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;*

*4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.*

A) Be patient as church members grow in the Lord.

B) Allow for grace if church members do not embrace truth immediately.

C) Do not get easily offended when criticized.

### 4) GOD’S NATURE IS TO BE LONGSUFFERING.

*Exodus 34:5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.*

*6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,*

*7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.*

*8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.*

*Psalms 86:15 But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, longsuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.*

### 5) GOD IS LONGSUFFERING TOWARDS US WHILE WE ARE UNSAVED.

*Romans 2:1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.*

*2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.*

*3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?*

*4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?*

*2 Peter 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.*

### 6) GOD IS LONGSUFFERING TO THOSE WHO WILL NEVER GET SAVED.

*Romans 9:22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much*

*longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:*

*23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,*

*1 Peter 3:20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.*

### **7) GOD IS LONGSUFFERING WITH US BECAUSE HE KNOWS OUR POTENTIAL.**

*1 Timothy 1:15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.*

*16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.*

*2 Peter 3:15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;*

### **8) EVEN THOUGH GOD IS LONGSUFFERING, IN TIME, HE WILL JUDGE THOSE WHO ARE GUILTY.**

*Numbers 14:18 The LORD is longsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.*

### **9) WE SHOULD SERVE, IN MINISTRY, WITH LONGSUFFERING.**

*2 Corinthians 6:1 We then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.*

*2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)*

*3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:*

*4 But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,*

*5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;*

*6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,*

*7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,*

*8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true;*

*9 As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;*

*10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.*

### **10) LONGSUFFERING IS A PART OF THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT.**

*Galatians 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,*

*23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.*

### **11) LONGSUFFERING IS NECESSARY TO BE WORTHY OF OUR CALLING.**

*Ephesians 4:1 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,*

*2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;*

*3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.*

### **12) LONGSUFFERING WILL CAUSE YOU TO BE MORE JOYFUL.**

*Colossians 1:10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;*

*11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;*

**13) LONGSUFFERING WILL HELP YOUR RELATIONSHIPS BE BETTER.**

*Colossians 3:12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;*

*13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.*

**14) IF YOU ARE LONGSUFFERING, YOUR TESTIMONY WILL BEAR IT OUT.**

*2 Timothy 3:10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,*

*11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.*

# STUDY 172

## SOUND DOCTRINE

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**SOUND**, (n.) entire, whole, perfect, firm, strong, well founded, that which cannot be overthrown or refuted.

**DOCTRINE**, (n.) whatever is taught, the act of teaching, learning.

### 2) THE PHRASE “SOUND DOCTRINE” APPEARS IN 4 VERSES.

### 3) PASTORS ARE CHARGED TO PREACH SOUND DOCTRINE.

*2 Timothy 4:1 I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;*

*2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.*

*3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;*

*4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.*

### 4) DOCTRINE THAT IS NOT SOUND:

**A) LUSTFUL** ~ *their own lusts*

**B) SELFISH** ~ *having itching ears*

**C) LIES** ~ *turn away ears from the truth*

**D) AMUSEMENT** ~ *be turned unto fables.*

### 5) SOUND DOCTRINE IS LAWFUL.

*1 Timothy 1:8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;*

*9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,*

*10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;*

### 6) SOUND DOCTRINE IS FAITHFUL TO THE WORD.

*Titus 1:9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.*

### 7) SOUND DOCTRINE IS GUIDELINES OF PRACTICAL LIVING.

*Titus 2:1 But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:*

*2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.*

*3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;*

*4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,*

*5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.*

*6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded.*

*7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,*

*8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.*

*9 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again;*

*10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.*

*11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,*

*12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;*

*13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;*

*14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.*

*15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.*

**A) OLDER MEN (vs 2)**

**B) OLDER WOMEN (vs 3)**

**C) YOUNGER WOMEN (vs 4-5)**

**D) YOUNGER MEN (vs 6-8)**

**E) SERVANTS (vs 9-10)**

**F) GODLY LIFE (vs 12– 13)**

**G) GOOD WORKS (vs 14)**

## **8) SOUND DOCTRINE IS ACCORDING TO GODLINESS.**

*1 Timothy 6:3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;*

*4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,*

*5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.*

## **9) SOUND DOCTRINE IS IN FAITH AND LOVE.**

*2 Timothy 1:13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.*

## **10) SOUND DOCTRINE IS SEEING LIFE FROM GOD'S POINT OF VIEW.**

*Proverbs 8:14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength.*

# STUDY 173

## ADOPTION

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**ADOPTION**, n.

1. The act of adopting, or the state of being adopted; the taking and treating of a stranger as one's own child.

2. The receiving as one's own, what is new or not natural.

3. God's taking the sinful children of men into his favor and protection.

Adoption by testament is the appointing of a person to be heir, by will, or condition of his taking the name, arms of the adopter.

### 2) THE WORD "ADOPTION" APPEARS IN 5 VERSES.

### 3) IN THE OLD TESTAMENT GOD CHOSE TO BLESS THE SEED OF ABRAHAM.

*Genesis 12:1 Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:*

*2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:*

*3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.*

*Genesis 13:14 And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:*

*15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.*

*16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.*

*Genesis 17:1 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.*

*2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.*

*3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,*

*4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.*

*5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.*

*6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.*

*7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.*

*8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.*

*9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.*

### 4) ISRAEL WAS THE FIRST TO BE ADOPTED BY GOD.

*Romans 9:1 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,*

*2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.*

*3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:*

*4 Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the*

*law, and the service of God, and the promises;*

*5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.*

*6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:*

*7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.*

*8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.*

## **5) THE KINGDOM OF GOD WAS TAKEN AWAY FROM THE NATION OF ISRAEL BECAUSE THEY REJECTED CHRIST.**

*Matthew 21:42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?*

*43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.*

## **6) THE CHURCH IS THE SPIRITUAL NATION THAT HAS BEEN GIVEN THE KINGDOM OF GOD UNTIL THE RETURN OF CHRIST.**

*1 Peter 2:4 To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,*

*5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.*

*6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.*

*7 Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,*

*8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.*

*9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:*

*10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.*

## **7) WE BECAME THE SEED OF ABRAHAM BY FAITH WHEN WE RECEIVED CHRIST AS OUR SAVIOUR.**

*Romans 4:13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.*

*14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:*

*15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.*

*16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,*

*Galatians 3:16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.*

*17 And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.*

*18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.*

*26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.*

*27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.*

*28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.*

*29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.*

## **8) THE SPIRIT OF ADOPTION GIVES US A CLOSE RELATIONSHIP WITH OUR HEAVENLY FATHER.**

*Romans 8:15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.*

*16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:*

## **9) OUR ADOPTION WILL BE COMPLETE WHEN WE RECEIVE OUR GLORIFIED BODIES IN HEAVEN.**

*Romans 8:21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.*

*22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.*

*23 And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.*

## **10) OUR ADOPTION MAKES US HEIRS THROUGH CHRIST.**

*Galatians 4:1 Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;*

*2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.*

*3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:*

*4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,*

*5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.*

*6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.*

*7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.*

## **11) WE ARE ADOPTED TO BE TO THE PRAISE OF HIS GLORY.**

*Ephesians 1:1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:*

*2 Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.*

*3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:*

*4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:*

*5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,*

*6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.*

*7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;*

*8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;*

*9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:*

*10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him:*

*11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:*

*12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.*

*13 In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,*

*14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.*

## **12) IN THE FUTURE, ISRAEL WILL ONCE AGAIN BE ADOPTED THROUGH CHRIST.**

*Romans 11:11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.*

*12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?*

*13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:*

*14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.*

*15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?*

*22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.*

*23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graff them in again.*

*24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?*

*25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.*

*26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:*

*27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.*

*28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes.*

*29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.*

# STUDY 174

## REPROBATE

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**REPROBATE**, a.

1. Not enduring proof or trial; not of standard purity or fineness; disallowed; rejected.
2. Abandoned in sin; lost to virtue or grace.
3. Abandoned to error, or in apostasy.

**REPROBATE**, n. A person abandoned to sin; one lost to virtue and religion.

**REPROBATE**, v.t.

1. To disapprove with detestation or marks of extreme dislike; to disallow; to reject. It expresses more than disapprove or disallow. We reprobate what is mean or criminal.
2. To abandon to wickedness and eternal destruction.
3. To abandon to his sentence, without hope of pardon.

### 2) THE WORD “REPROBATE” APPEARS IN 7 VERSES (1 IN THE OLD TESTAMENT AND 6 IN THE NEW TESTAMENT).

#### 3) TO BE REPROBATE IS TO BE REJECTED BY GOD.

*Jeremiah 6:28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: they are brass and iron; they are all corrupters.*

*29 The bellows are burned, the lead is consumed of the fire; the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.*

*30 Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.*

#### 4) A REPROBATE MIND IS ONE THAT DOES NOT LIKE TO RETAIN GOD IN THEIR KNOWLEDGE AND THEN PROCEEDS TO ACT IN A DEFIANT WAY.

*Romans 1:21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.*

*22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,*

*23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.*

*24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:*

*25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.*

*26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:*

*27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.*

*28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;*

*29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,*

*30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,*

31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:  
32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

Notice ALL the different categories of defiant ways! This ALL stems from being reprobate.

### **5) HOMOSEXUALS AND LESBIANS ARE REPROBATES.**

*Romans 1:26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:*

*27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.*

*28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;*

God's Word declares that God gave them over to a reprobate mind to do what is:

**A) Vile Affections**

**B) Against Nature**

**C) Unseemly**

**D) In Error**

**E) Not Convenient**

### **6) A REPROBATE IS ONE WHO ACTS LIKE A CHRISTIAN BUT IS NOT TRULY SAVED.**

*2 Corinthians 13:5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?*

### **7) A REPROBATE IS ONE WHO IS DISHONEST.**

*2 Corinthians 13:6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.*

*7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.*

*8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.*

### **8) ONE CAN BE A REPROBATE CONCERNING THE FAITH.**

*2 Timothy 3:8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.*

*9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was.*

One can become reprobate concerning the faith by:

**A) Resisting the truth.**

**B) Having a corrupt mind.**

### **9) A REPROBATE IS SOMEONE WHO IS DEFILED.**

*Titus 1:15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.*

*16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.*

**10) THE BIBLE INDICATES THAT ANYONE CAN BECOME REPROBATE.**

**11) THERE COMES A POINT WHERE ONE WHO IS A REPROBATE CAN BE ETERNALLY LOST OR WITHOUT RECOVERY BUT UNTIL THEY DO, THEY CAN BE RECOVERED.**

*Revelation 2:20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.*

*21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.*

*22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.*

*23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.*

*Proverbs 29:1 He, that being often reprov'd hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.*

*1 Corinthians 9:27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.*

# STUDY 175

## GRIEF

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

#### GRIEF, n.

1. The pain of mind produced by loss, misfortune, injury or evils of any kind; sorrow; regret.
2. The pain of mind occasioned by our own misconduct; sorrow or regret that we have done wrong; pain accompanying repentance.
3. Cause of sorrow; that which afflicts.

#### GRIEVE, v.t.

1. To give pain of mind to; to afflict; to wound the feelings.
2. To afflict; to inflict pain on.
3. To make sorrowful; to excite regret in.
4. To offend; to displease; to provoke.

### 2) THE WORD “GRIEF” (10 FORMS) APPEARS IN 118 VERSES.

#### 3) GOD WAS THE FIRST TO GRIEVE OVER THE CONDITION OF MANKIND.

*Genesis 6:5 And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.*

*6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.*

#### 4) SIN IS ALWAYS GRIEVOUS WHILE SOME SINS ARE VERY GRIEVOUS.

*Genesis 18:20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;*

#### 5) CHILDREN MAKING POOR DECISIONS ARE A GRIEF TO THEIR PARENTS.

*Genesis 26:34 And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:*

*35 Which were a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.*

#### 6) BEING ATTACKED BY OTHERS WHILE YOU DO RIGHT IS GRIEVOUS.

*Genesis 49:22 Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well; whose branches run over the wall:*

*23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him:*

*24 But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob; (from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel:)*

#### 7) NEVER BE GRIEVED AT HELPING THE POOR.

*Deuteronomy 15:9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.*

*10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.*

#### 8) GOD GRIEVES OVER US WHEN WE ARE MISERABLE IN LIFE.

*Judges 10:12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites, did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.*

*13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.  
14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.  
15 And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.  
16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.*

### **9) BRING YOUR GRIEF TO THE LORD IN PRAYER.**

*1 Samuel 1:6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.*

*7 And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.*

*8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee than ten sons?*

*15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.*

*16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.*

*17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.*

### **10) IT IS A GRIEF WHEN THOSE YOU LOVE AND INVEST IN TURN FROM GOD.**

*1 Samuel 15:11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And he grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.*

### **11) BE CAREFUL NOT TO MAKE WRONG DECISIONS WHILE GRIEVING.**

*1 Samuel 30:6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.*

### **12) FIND ENCOURAGEMENT FROM THE LORD WHEN GRIEVING.**

*1 Samuel 30:6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.*

### **13) GOD CAN PROTECT US FROM WHAT WILL GRIEVE US.**

*1 Chronicles 4:10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me! And God granted him that which he requested.*

### **14) ALWAYS GO TO GOD'S HOUSE WHEN GRIEVING.**

*2 Chronicles 6:28 If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness there be:*

*29 Then what prayer or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house:*

*30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men:)*

### **15) THE JOY OF THE LORD CAN TURN AWAY GRIEF.**

*Nehemiah 8:10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the*

*LORD is your strength.*

*11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved.*

**16) SOMETIMES IT HELPS JUST TO BE WITH THOSE WHO ARE GRIEVING.**

*Job 2:13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.*

**17) LOVING WORDS HELPS THOSE WHO ARE GRIEVING.**

*Job 16:5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage your grief.*

**18) A WICKED LIFESTYLE ALWAYS PRODUCES GRIEF.**

*Psalm 10:4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.*

*5 His ways are always grievous; thy judgments are far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.*

**19) FOOLISH THINKING PRODUCES GRIEF.**

*Psalm 73:21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.*

*22 So foolish was I, and ignorant: I was as a beast before thee.*

*23 Nevertheless I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.*

**20) WE GRIEVE THE LORD BY TURNING BACK TO THE WORLD.**

*Psalm 78:40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert!*

*41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the Holy One of Israel.*

**21) WE GRIEVE THE LORD WHEN NOT LIVING IN THE WAYS OF GOD.**

*Psalm 95:10 Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:*

*11 Unto whom I swear in my wrath that they should not enter into my rest.*

**22) YOU SHOULD BE GRIEVED WITH THOSE WHO HATE THE LORD.**

*Psalm 139:20 For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain.*

*21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?*

*22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.*

**23) GRIEVOUS WORDS MAKE THINGS WORSE.**

*Proverbs 15:1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.*

**24) CORRECTION GRIEVES THOSE WHO ARE REBELLIOUS.**

*Proverbs 15:10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof shall die.*

**25) FOOLISH CHILDREN ARE A GRIEF TO THEIR PARENTS.**

*Proverbs 17:25 A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.*

**26) WISDOM CAN BE GRIEVOUS WHEN COMPARED TO THE REALITIES OF LIFE.**

*Ecclesiastes 1:16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.*

*17 And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.*

*18 For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.*

**27) A VAIN LIFE IS ALWAYS GRIEVOUS.**

*Ecclesiastes 2:17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun is grievous unto me: for*

*all is vanity and vexation of spirit.*

*22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?*

*23 For all his days are sorrows, and his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.*

## **28) JESUS WAS AQUAINTED WITH GRIEF AND BORE OUR GRIEFS AS OUR SAVIOUR.**

*Isaiah 53:3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.*

*4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.*

*10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.*

## **29) HOPE WILL TURN AWAY GRIEF.**

*Isaiah 57:10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.*

## **30) YOU SHOULD BE GRIEVED WHEN GOD CORRECTS YOU.**

*Jeremiah 5:3 O LORD, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.*

## **31) LEARN TO BEAR YOUR GRIEF OR IT WILL OVERTAKE YOU.**

*Jeremiah 10:19 Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it.*

## **32) GOD BRINGS GRIEF IN ORDER FOR US TO GET BACK ON TRACK.**

*Lamentations 3:31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever:*

*32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.*

## **33) YOU WILL HAVE GRIEF IF YOU LET THE DEVIL IN YOUR LIFE.**

*Matthew 15:22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.*

## **34) A HARD HEART CAUSES GRIEF TO THE LORD.**

*Mark 3:5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.*

## **35) NEVER BE ONE WHO CAUSES GRIEF TO THE CHURCH OF GOD.**

*Acts 20:28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.*

*29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.*

*30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.*

## **36) NEVER NEEDLESSLY CAUSE GRIEF TO OTHERS BY HOW YOU LIVE.**

*Romans 14:15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.*

*16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:*

*17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.*

*18 For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men.*

**37) NEVER GRIEVE THE HOLY SPIRIT BY HOW YOU TREAT OTHERS.**

*Ephesians 4:30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.*

*31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:*

*32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.*

**38) DO NOT BE A GRIEF TO THOSE IN AUTHORITY.**

*Hebrews 13:17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.*

**39) LEARN TO ENDURE GRIEF.**

*1 Peter 2:19 For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.*

*20 For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.*

*21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:*

**40) KEEPING THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD IS NOT GRIEVOUS, BUT TRANSGRESSING THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD IS HARD.**

*1 John 5:3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.*

*Proverbs 13:15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.*

# STUDY 176

## COMPROMISE

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

#### COMPROMISE, n.

1. A mutual promise or contract of two parties in controversy, to refer their differences to the decision of arbitrators.
2. An amicable agreement between parties in controversy, to settle their differences by mutual concessions.
3. Mutual agreement; adjustment.
4. To meet halfway, to find middle ground, accommodation.

### 2) THE WORD “COMPROMISE” APPEARS IN 0 VERSES BUT THE PRINCIPLES ARE TAUGHT THROUGHOUT SCRIPTURE.

### 3) COMPROMISE CAN BE A GOOD THING IN SOME CIRCUMSTANCES.

#### A) PREFERENCES

*Romans 14:1 Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.*

*2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.*

*3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.*

*4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.*

*5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.*

*6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.*

#### B) RELATIONSHIPS

*Ephesians 5:21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.*

#### C) BUSINESS DEALINGS

*Proverbs 22:29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men.*

### 4) COMPROMISE IS NEVER GOOD WHEN IT CAUSES YOU TO SIN OR NOT TO BE IN THE WILL OF GOD.

*Proverbs 1:10 My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.*

*Nehemiah 6:1 Now it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates;)*

*2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plain of Ono. But they thought to do me mischief.*

*3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?*

*4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.*

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand;  
6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith it, that thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, There is a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabeel, who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that, being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

## **5) WHEN COMPROMISE IS WRONG AND SHOULD NOT BE ENTERTAINED:**

### **A. THE WORD OF GOD**

Deuteronomy 5:32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 Ye shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

### **B. THE WAYS OF GOD**

Psalms 119:3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

### **C. AFFILIATIONS**

2 Chronicles 18:1 Now Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joined affinity with Ahab.

2 And after certain years he went down to Ahab to Samaria. And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and persuaded him to go up with him to Ramothgilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramothgilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people; and we will be with thee in the war.

Obadiah 1:11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

### **D. PREACHERS/ TEACHERS**

Revelation 2:20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

### **E. CHURCHES**

Revelation 3:15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

### **F. SIN**

Hebrews 11:24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

## **G. PHILOSOPHY**

*Colossians 2:8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.*

## **H. THINGS OF THIS WORLD**

*1 John 2:15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.*

*16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.*

*17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.*

## **I. THE FAITH**

*Jude 1:3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.*

## **J. MORALITY**

*1 Corinthians 6:15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.*

*16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.*

*17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.*

*18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.*

*19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?*

*20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.*

## **K. LIFESTYLE**

*Daniel 1:8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.*

## **L. RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD**

*James 4:4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.*

*5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?*

## **6) GOD WANTS US TO STAND FAST.**

**STAND FAST** (def) to be stationary, to persevere, to stay in the same state, to be unwavering.

*1 Corinthians 16:13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.*

*Galatians 5:1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.*

*Philippians 1:27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;*

*Philippians 4:1 Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.*

*2 Thessalonians 2:15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.*

### **7) STAND STRONG IN THE LORD.**

*Ephesians 6:10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.*

*11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.*

*12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.*

*13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.*

*14 Stand therefore, ...*

# STUDY 177

## PATIENCE

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**PATIENCE**, n.

1. The suffering of afflictions, pain, toil, calamity, provocation or other evil, with a calm, unruffled temper; endurance without murmuring or fretfulness.
2. A calm temper which bears evils without murmuring or discontent.
3. The act or quality of waiting long for justice or expected good without discontent.
4. Perseverance; constancy in labor or exertion.
5. The quality of bearing offenses and injuries without anger or revenge.

**PATIENTLY**, adv. With calmness or composure; without discontent or murmuring. Submit patiently to the unavoidable evils of life.

1. With calm and constant diligence.
2. Without agitation, uneasiness or discontent; without undue haste or eagerness; as, to wait patiently for more favorable events.

### 2) THE WORD “PATIENT” (3 FORMS) APPEARS IN 46 VERSES (3 IN THE OLD TESTAMENT AND 43 IN THE NEW TESTAMENT).

### 3) IT WILL NOT TURN OUT FAVORABLY TO BE IMPATIENT.

*1 Samuel 13:8 And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.*

*9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.*

*10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.*

*11 And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash;*

*12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering.*

*13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.*

*14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.*

### 4) LEARN TO WAIT PATIENTLY FOR THE LORD TO WORK.

*Psalm 37:7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.*

### 5) BE PATIENT CONCERNING YOUR PRAYERS.

*Psalm 40:1 I waited patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.*

*2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.*

*3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust*

*in the LORD.*

**6) IT IS BETTER TO BE PATIENT IN SPIRIT THAN TO BE PROUD IN SPIRIT.**

*Ecclesiastes 7:8 Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.*

Man's Spirit = man's attitude, demeanor, and outlook.

**7) IT TAKES PATIENCE TO BRING FORTH FRUIT.**

*Luke 8:15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.*

**8) PATIENCE IS NECESSARY TO POSSESS YOUR PLACE IN GOD'S KINGDOM.**

*Luke 21:15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.*

*16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.*

*17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.*

*18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.*

*19 In your patience possess ye your souls.*

**9) BE PATIENT WHEN LISTENING TO OTHERS SPEAK.**

*Acts 26:3 Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.*

**10) LEARN TO CONTINUE WELL DOING IN PATIENCE.**

*Romans 2:6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:*

*7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:*

*8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,*

*9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;*

**11) TRIBULATION AND TRIALS PRODUCE PATIENCE.**

*Romans 5:3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;*

*James 1:3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.*

*4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.*

**12) PATIENCE PRODUCES EXPERIENCE WHICH LEADS TO HOPE.**

*Romans 5:4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:*

*Romans 8:24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?*

*25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.*

*Romans 15:4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.*

*1 Thessalonians 1:3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;*

**13) BE PATIENT WHILE GOING THROUGH TRIBULATIONS.**

*Romans 12:12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;*

*2 Thessalonians 1:4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:*

#### **14) OUR GOD IS PATIENT WITH US.**

*Romans 15:5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:*

#### **15) ONE MUST BE PATIENT TO WALK WORTHY OF THE LORD.**

*Colossians 1:10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;*

*11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;*

#### **16) BE PATIENT TOWARDS ALL MEN.**

*1 Thessalonians 5:14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.*

#### **17) BE PATIENT IN WAITING FOR CHRIST.**

*2 Thessalonians 3:5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ. James 5:7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.*

*8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.*

#### **18) PASTORS ARE REQUIRED TO BE PATIENT.**

*1 Timothy 3:1 This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.*

*2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;*

*3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;*

*1 Timothy 6:11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.*

*2 Timothy 2:24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,*

*2 Corinthians 6:4 But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,*

*2 Corinthians 12:12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.*

#### **19) OLDER CHRISTIANS NEED TO BE PATIENT WITH YOUNGER CHRISTIANS.**

*Titus 2:2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.*

#### **20) LEARN TO PATIENTLY ENDURE TO RECEIVE THE PROMISES.**

*Hebrews 6:12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.*

*15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.*

*Hebrews 10:36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.*

#### **21) RUN THE RACE OF LIFE WITH PATIENCE TO KEEP FROM QUITTING.**

*Hebrews 12:1 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,*

*2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.*

*3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.*

## **22) BEING PATIENT WILL PRODUCE A LIFE OF HAPPINESS.**

*James 5:10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.*

*11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.*

## **23) BE PATIENT WHEN YOU ARE NOT TREATED WELL OR NOT TREATED JUSTLY.**

*1 Peter 2:20 For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.*

## **24) PATIENCE IS AN INGREDIENT TO NEVER FALLING IN LIFE.**

*2 Peter 1:5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge;*

*6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;*

*7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.*

*8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.*

*9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.*

*10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:*

## **25) GOD NOTICES AND COMMENDS US WHEN WE ARE PATIENT.**

*Revelation 2:2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:*

*3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.*

*19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.*

## **26) GOD PROTECTS AND REWARDS THOSE WHO ARE PATIENT.**

*Revelation 3:10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.*

## **27) WE CAN BE PATIENT KNOWING THAT PAYDAY IS COMING FOR THE WICKED.**

*Revelation 13:10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.*

*Revelation 14:9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,*

*10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:*

*11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.*

*12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.*

# STUDY 178

## PEACE

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**PEACE**, n.

1. In a general sense, a state of quiet or tranquility; freedom from disturbance or agitation; applicable to society, to individuals, or to the temper of the mind.

2. Freedom from private quarrels, suits or disturbance.

3. Freedom from agitation or disturbance by the passions, as from fear, terror, anger, anxiety or the like; quietness of mind; tranquility; calmness; quiet of conscience.

4. Heavenly rest; the happiness of heaven.

5. Harmony; concord; a state of reconciliation between parties at variance.

**PEACEABLE**, a. Free from war, tumult or public commotion. We live in peaceable times.

1. Free from private feuds or quarrels.

2. Quiet; undisturbed; not agitated with passion.

3. Not violent, bloody or unnatural; as, to die a peaceable death.

### 2) THE WORD “PEACE” (4 FORMS) APPEARS IN 420 VERSES.

### 3) WE CAN GO IN PEACE AT THE END OF LIFE IF WE LIVE IN GOD’S WILL.

*Genesis 15:15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.*

### 4) THE LIFE OF PEACE IS FOUND IN GOD.

*Genesis 28:20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,*

*21 So that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall the LORD be my God:*

*22 And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.*

### 5) GOD CAN GIVE PEACE TO OUR TROUBLED LIVES.

*Genesis 41:15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.*

*16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.*

*Mark 4:39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.*

### 6) LEARN TO HOLD YOUR PEACE AND LET GOD WORK.

*Exodus 14:13 And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.*

*14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.*

### 7) MAKE PEACE OFFERINGS TO THE LORD. (84 VERSES)

*Exodus 20:24 An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.*

*Leviticus 19:5 And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.*

## **8) HOLD YOUR PEACE WHEN SORROWFUL.**

*Leviticus 10:1 And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.*

*2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.*

*3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.*

## **9) COME TO GOD FOR PEACE.**

*Numbers 6:22 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,*

*23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,*

*24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:*

*25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:*

*26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.*

*27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel; and I will bless them.*

## **10) GOD GIVES PEACE TO THOSE WHO ARE ZEALOUS FOR HIM.**

*Numbers 25:10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,*

*11 Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.*

*12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:*

*13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.*

## **11) NEVER SEEK PEACE OR PROSPERITY FROM THE ENEMIES OF GOD.**

*Deuteronomy 23:3 An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:*

*4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.*

*5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.*

*6 Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.*

*Ezra 9:10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,*

*11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanness.*

*12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.*

## **12) YOU WILL NEVER FIND PEACE TURNING AWAY FROM GOD.**

*Deuteronomy 29:17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them:)*

*18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood;*

*19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst:*

*20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from*

*under heaven.*

*2 Chronicles 15:2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; The LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.*

*3 Now for a long season Israel hath been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.*

*4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.*

*5 And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countries.*

*6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.*

### **13) YOU WILL HAVE PEACE WALKING IN THE WAY OF THE LORD.**

*Judges 18:6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.*

### **14) PEACE COMES WITH ANSWERS TO PRAYERS.**

*1 Samuel 1:17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.*

### **15) IF POSSIBLE, HOLD YOUR PEACE WITH THOSE WHO ARE AGAINST YOU.**

*1 Samuel 10:26 And Saul also went home to Gibeah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.*

*27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents. But he held his peace.*

*Romans 12:18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.*

### **16) DESIRE PEACE WITH THE MAN OF GOD.**

*1 Samuel 16:4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?*

*5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.*

### **17) PEACE COMES WITH WISDOM.**

*1 Kings 5:12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a league together.*

*Proverbs 3:13 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.*

*17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.*

*James 3:17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.*

### **18) HOLD NOT YOUR PEACE CONCERNING BLESSING OTHERS.**

*2 Kings 7:9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.*

### **19) NEVER HOLD YOUR PEACE WHEN GOD WANTS YOU TO ACT.**

*Esther 4:13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews.*

*14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?*

*15 Then Esther bade them return Mordecai this answer,*

*16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish.*

## **20) THE LORD GIVES PEACE TO HIS PEOPLE.**

*Psalm 4:8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.*

*Psalm 29:11 The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.*

*Psalm 85:8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.*

*Jeremiah 29:11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.*

## **21) SEEK PEACE AND PURSUE IT.**

*Psalm 34:14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.*

*Romans 14:19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.*

*1 Corinthians 7:15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace.*

*1 Thessalonians 5:13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.*

*1 Timothy 2:1 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;*

*2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.*

*3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;*

*Hebrews 12:14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:*

## **22) GOD GIVES PEACE TO THE MEEK (HUMBLE).**

*Psalm 37:11 But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.*

## **23) MATURE PEOPLE ARE PEACEFUL PEOPLE.**

*Psalm 37:37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.*

## **24) RIGHTEOUSNESS AND PEACE GO HAND IN HAND.**

*Psalm 85:10 Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other.*

## **25) GREAT PEACE IS FOR THOSE WHO LOVE THE WORD OF GOD.**

*Psalm 119:165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.*

## **26) PRAY FOR PEACE.**

*Psalm 122:6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.*

## **27) OBEDIENCE TO THE WORD OF GOD PRODUCES PEACE.**

*Proverbs 3:1 My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments:*

*2 For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.*

*Isaiah 48:18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:*

## **28) YOU CAN HAVE PEACE IF YOUR WAYS PLEASE THE LORD.**

*Proverbs 16:7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.*

## **29) THERE IS A TIME FOR PEACE.**

*Ecclesiastes 3:1 To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:*

*8 A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.*

## **30) JESUS IS THE PRINCE OF PEACE (THE GOD OF PEACE).**

*Isaiah 9:6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.*

*7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.*

*Acts 10:36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)*

*Romans 15:33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.*

## **31) PERFECT PEACE COMES WHEN YOUR MIND IS STAYED ON GOD.**

*Isaiah 26:3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.*

## **32) THERE IS NO PEACE TO THE WICKED.**

*Isaiah 48:22 There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.*

*Isaiah 57:21 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.*

## **33) SOUL WINNERS PUBLISH PEACE.**

*Isaiah 52:7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!*

*Romans 10:13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.*

*14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?*

*15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!*

*Ephesians 6:15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;*

## **34) PEACE IS GIVEN BY TEACHING THE WAYS OF THE LORD.**

*Isaiah 54:13 And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD; and great shall be the peace of thy children.*

## **35) GOD'S WORD PRODUCES PEACE.**

*Isaiah 55:11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.*

*12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.*

## **36) A LIFE OF SIN WILL NOT PRODUCE PEACE.**

*Isaiah 59:1 Behold, the LORD'S hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:*

*2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.*

*8 The way of peace they know not; and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths:*

*whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.*

*Jeremiah 8:14 Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.*

*15 We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold trouble!*

### **37) FALSE PROPHETS NEVER PRODUCE PEACE TO THOSE WHO LISTEN.**

*Jeremiah 6:13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.*

*14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.*

### **38) THERE IS NO PEACE WHEN GOD IS ANGRY.**

*Jeremiah 25:37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down because of the fierce anger of the LORD.*

### **39) TRUE PROPHETS OF GOD DO PREACH AND PRODUCE PEACE.**

*Jeremiah 28:9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.*

*Luke 1:76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;*

*77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,*

*78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,*

*79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.*

### **40) THE ANTICHRIST WILL DECEIVE PEOPLE THROUGH PEACE.**

*Daniel 8:24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people.*

*25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.*

### **41) HOLD YOUR PEACE IN THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD.**

*Zephaniah 1:7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests.*

### **42) GOD'S HOUSE IS WHERE ONE CAN FIND PEACE IN THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD.**

*Haggai 2:7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.*

*8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.*

*9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.*

*Luke 24:36 And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.*

*John 20:19 Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.*

### **43) GOD BLESSES THE PEACEMAKERS.**

*Matthew 5:9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.*

*James 3:18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.*

#### **44) JESUS DID NOT COME TO SEND PEACE TO THE EARTH.**

*Matthew 10:34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.*

*35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.*

*36 And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.*

*37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.*

*38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.*

*Luke 12:51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:*

#### **45) BIBLICAL FAITH PRODUCES PEACE.**

*Mark 5:34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.*

*Luke 7:50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.*

#### **46) THE BIRTH OF JESUS BROUGHT PEACE TO MANKIND THROUGH SALVATION.**

*Luke 2:12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.*

*13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,*

*14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.*

*Romans 5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:*

#### **47) PEACE COMES THROUGH STRENGTH AND BY BEING ARMED.**

*Luke 11:21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:*

*22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.*

#### **48) PEACE IS HID FROM THOSE WHO REJECT JESUS CHRIST.**

*Luke 19:41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,*

*42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.*

#### **49) PEACE FROM JESUS IS BETTER THAN PEACE FROM THE WORLD.**

*John 14:27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.*

*John 16:33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.*

#### **50) PEACE COMES FROM REPRESENTING JESUS TO THIS WORLD.**

*John 20:21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.*

#### **51) NEVER HOLD YOUR PEACE WHEN PREACHING THE WORD OF GOD.**

*Acts 18:9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:*

#### **52) BEING SPIRITUALLY MINDED PRODUCES PEACE.**

*Romans 8:6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.*

**53) PEACE IS A PART OF THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT.**

*Galatians 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,  
23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.*

**54) BIBLICAL UNITY PRODUCES PEACE.**

*Ephesians 4:3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.*

**55) LET GOD'S PEACE KEEP YOUR HEART INSTEAD OF WORRYING.**

*Philippians 4:6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.*

*7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.*

*Colossians 3:15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.*

# STUDY 179

## UNDERSTANDING

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

#### **UNDERSTANDING, n.**

1. The faculty of the human mind by which it apprehends the real state of things presented to it, or by which it receives or comprehends the ideas which others express and intend to communicate.

2. Knowledge; exact comprehension.

3. Intelligence between two or more persons; agreement of minds; union of sentiments.

4. In a biblical sense it is the applying to one's life of wisdom (God's point of view.)

### 2) THE WORD "UNDERSTANDING" (5 FORMS) APPEARS IN 291 VERSES.

#### 3) GOD CAN FILL US WITH UNDERSTANDING.

*Exodus 31:2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:*

*3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,*

*Exodus 36:1 Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.*

#### 4) WE CAN UNDERSTAND THE JUDGMENT OF GOD.

*Numbers 16:30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.*

#### 5) LEADERS SHOULD HAVE UNDERSTANDING.

*Deuteronomy 1:13 Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.*

#### 6) KEEPING THE WORD OF GOD WILL GIVE YOU UNDERSTANDING.

*Deuteronomy 4:5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.*

*6 Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.*

*Psalms 111:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.*

#### 7) UNDERSTAND WHAT GOD CAN DO.

*Deuteronomy 9:1 Hear, O Israel: Thou art to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fenced up to heaven,*

*2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak!*

*3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he which goeth over before thee; as a consuming fire he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.*

*Psalm 106:7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea.*

### **8) IT IS NOT GOOD IF ONE DOES NOT HAVE UNDERSTANDING.**

*Deuteronomy 32:28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.  
29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!*

*Psalm 32:9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.*

*Psalm 49:20 Man that is in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.*

### **9) PRAY FOR UNDERSTANDING AND PRAY INSTEAD OF WORRYING.**

*1 Kings 3:9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?*

*10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.*

*11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment;*

*12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.*

*Philippians 4:6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.*

*7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.*

### **10) UNDERSTAND THE TIMES IN WHICH WE LIVE.**

*1 Chronicles 12:32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment.*

### **11) UNDERSTANDING IS NEEDED TO BUILD GOD'S HOUSE.**

*2 Chronicles 2:12 Hiram said moreover, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.*

### **12) LISTEN TO PREACHING WITH UNDERSTANDING AND ATTENTIVENESS.**

*Nehemiah 8:1 And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.*

*2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.*

*3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate from the morning until midday, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.*

*4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.*

*5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:*

*6 And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.*

*7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their*

place.

*8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.*

### **13) SEPARATE FROM THE WORLD TO GET UNDERSTANDING.**

*Nehemiah 10:28 And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding;*

### **14) UNDERSTAND YOUR ERRORS TO NOT REPEAT THEM LATER.**

*Job 6:24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.*

*Psalms 19:12 Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.*

### **15) UNDERSTANDING COMES WITH EXPERIENCE.**

*Job 12:12 With the ancient is wisdom; and in length of days understanding.*

*13 With him is wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.*

### **16) UNDERSTANDING IS TO DEPART FROM EVIL.**

*Job 28:28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.*

### **17) UNDERSTANDING COMES WHEN INSPIRED BY GOD.**

*Job 32:8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.*

### **18) LEARN NOT TO SPEAK OF WHAT YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND.**

*Job 42:3 Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.*

### **19) IF YOU HAVE UNDERSTANDING, YOU WILL SEEK GOD.**

*Psalms 14:2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.*

*Proverbs 28:5 Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD understand all things.*

### **20) SING SONGS TO GOD WITH UNDERSTANDING.**

*Psalms 47:7 For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding.*

### **21) ONE CAN GAIN UNDERSTANDING AT GOD'S HOUSE.**

*Psalms 73:16 When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me;*

*17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.*

### **22) UNDERSTAND THE LOVINGKINDNESS OF GOD.**

*Psalms 107:43 Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the LORD.*

### **23) UNDERSTANDING HELPS ONE TO OBEY.**

*Psalms 119:34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.*

*73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.*

*104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.*

### **24) UNDERSTANDING COMES FROM SPENDING TIME IN GOD'S WORD.**

*Psalms 119:130 The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.*

## **25) GOD'S UNDERSTANDING IS INFINITE.**

*Psalm 147:5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.*

## **26) IF YOU HAVE UNDERSTANDING, YOU WILL SEEK WISE COUNSEL.**

*Proverbs 1:5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:*

*6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.*

*Proverbs 20:5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.*

## **27) APPLY YOUR HEART TO UNDERSTANDING.**

*Proverbs 2:2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding;*

*3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;*

*4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;*

*5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.*

*6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.*

## **28) UNDERSTAND THE CHRISTIAN LIFE.**

*Proverbs 2:9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; yea, every good path.*

## **29) UNDERSTANDING WILL KEEP YOU ON THE RIGHT PATH.**

*Proverbs 2:11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:*

## **30) TRUTH LEADS TO UNDERSTANDING.**

*Proverbs 3:3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart:*

*4 So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.*

## **31) LEAN NOT ON YOUR OWN UNDERSTANDING.**

*Proverbs 3:5 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.*

*6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.*

## **32) YOU WILL BE HAPPY WITH UNDERSTANDING.**

*Proverbs 3:13 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.*

## **33) GET UNDERSTANDING WITH ALL YOUR MIGHT.**

*Proverbs 4:5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.*

*6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.*

*7 Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.*

## **34) YOU LACK UNDERSTANDING IF YOU LIVE IN SEXUAL SINS.**

*Proverbs 6:32 But whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding: he that doeth it destroyeth his own soul.*

## **35) YOU WILL GET INTO TROUBLE IF YOU LACK UNDERSTANDING.**

*Proverbs 7:7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding,*

*22 He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;*

*23 Till a dart strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.*

*Proverbs 17:18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend.*

## **36) GOD'S WORD IS PLAIN TO THOSE WITH UNDERSTANDING.**

*Proverbs 8:8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness; there is nothing froward or perverse in them.*

*9 They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.*

**37) SEEING LIFE FROM GOD'S POINT OF VIEW GIVES ONE UNDERSTANDING.**

*Proverbs 8:1 Doth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?*

*14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength.*

*Proverbs 9:1 Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars:*

*4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,*

*5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.*

*6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.*

**38) THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD GIVES ONE UNDERSTANDING.**

*Proverbs 9:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.*

**39) THOSE WITH UNDERSTANDING SPEAK WITH WISDOM.**

*Proverbs 10:13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.*

*23 It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.*

**40) UNDERSTANDING WILL KEEP YOU OUT OF TROUBLE.**

*Proverbs 11:12 He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.*

*13 A talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.*

*Proverbs 14:29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.*

**41) YOU WILL NOT GET UNDERSTANDING BY FOLLOWING VAIN PERSONS.**

*Proverbs 12:11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.*

**42) GOOD UNDERSTANDING RESULTS IN FAVOR FROM GOD.**

*Proverbs 13:15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.*

**43) YOU ARE WISE IF YOU UNDERSTAND THE WAYS OF LIFE.**

*Proverbs 14:8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.*

*33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.*

*Hosea 14:9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.*

**44) YOU WILL WALK UPRIGHTLY IF YOU HAVE UNDERSTANDING.**

*Proverbs 15:21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.*

**45) RECEIVE CORRECTION AND YOU WILL GET UNDERSTANDING.**

*Proverbs 15:32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.*

*Proverbs 19:25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.*

**46) UNDERSTANDING IS BETTER THAN RICHES.**

*Proverbs 16:16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!*

**47) THOSE WITH UNDERSTANDING HAVE AN EXCELLENT SPIRIT.**

*Proverbs 17:27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.*

**48) FOOLS DO NOT CARE ABOUT UNDERSTANDING.**

*Proverbs 18:2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.*

**49) YOU WILL FIND GOOD WITH UNDERSTANDING.**

*Proverbs 19:8 He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.*

**50) YOUR LIFE WILL BE MEANINGLESS WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING.**

*Proverbs 21:16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.*

**51) THERE IS NO UNDERSTANDING AGAINST THE LORD.**

*Proverbs 21:30 There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.*

**52) PAY THE NECESSARY PRICE TO GET UNDERSTANDING.**

*Proverbs 23:23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.*

**53) A HOME, A CHURCH, AND A LIFE ARE ALL ESTABLISHED BY UNDERSTANDING.**

*Proverbs 24:3 Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established:*

**54) LAZY PEOPLE ARE VOID OF UNDERSTANDING.**

*Proverbs 24:30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;*

*31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.*

*32 Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.*

*33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:*

*34 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.*

**55) REPERCUSSIONS FOR ACTIONS GIVES UNDERSTANDING.**

*Proverbs 29:19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not answer.*

**56) THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD GIVES UNDERSTANDING.**

*Isaiah 11:2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;*

*3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:*

*4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.*

**57) GOD WILL NOT BLESS THOSE WHO ARE WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING.**

*Isaiah 27:11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come, and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.*

**58) YOU WILL UNDERSTAND MORE AS YOU GROW IN THE CHRISTIAN LIFE.**

*Isaiah 28:9 Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.*

*10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:*

### **59) UNDERSTANDING COMES WHEN ONE GETS RIGHT WITH GOD.**

*Isaiah 29:22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.*

*23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.*

*24 They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.*

*Daniel 9:13 As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.*

### **60) UNDERSTAND THE TRUE GOD.**

*Isaiah 43:10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.*

*11 I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour.*

*Jeremiah 9:24 But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.*

### **61) SELFISH LIVING WILL KEEP ONE FROM UNDERSTANDING.**

*Isaiah 56:11 Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.*

### **62) PASTORS SHOULD FEED THE PEOPLE WITH UNDERSTANDING.**

*Jeremiah 3:15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.*

### **63) THOSE WHO DON'T KNOW GOD HAVE NO UNDERSTANDING.**

*Jeremiah 4:22 For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.*

### **64) UNDERSTANDING FROM GOD IS 10 TIMES BETTER THAN FROM THE WORLD.**

*Daniel 1:20 And in all matters of wisdom and understanding, that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.*

*1 Corinthians 1:19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.*

*20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?*

*21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.*

*25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.*

*27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;*

*28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:*

*29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.*

### **65) GOD GIVES KNOWLEDGE TO THOSE WHO HAVE UNDERSTANDING.**

*Daniel 2:21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:*

## **66) TIME SPENT IN FASTING AND PRAYER PRODUCES UNDERSTANDING.**

*Daniel 10:2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.*

*3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.*

*12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.*

## **67) WICKED PEOPLE WILL NOT HAVE UNDERSTANDING.**

*Daniel 12:10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.*

## **68) YOU WILL NOT HAVE UNDERSTANDING IF YOU ARE DULL OF HEARING.**

*Matthew 13:13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.*

*14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:*

*15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.*

## **69) THE DEVIL ATTACKS WHEN WE DON'T HAVE UNDERSTANDING.**

*Matthew 13:18 Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.*

*19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.*

## **70) YOU WILL BE A FRUITFUL CHRISTIAN IF YOU HAVE UNDERSTANDING.**

*Matthew 13:23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.*

## **71) JESUS CAN OPEN YOUR UNDERSTANDING OF THE SCRIPTURES.**

*Luke 24:45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,*

*1 John 5:20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.*

## **72) UNSAVED PEOPLE NEED HELP TO UNDERSTAND THE SCRIPTURES.**

*Acts 8:30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?*

*31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.*

## **73) CREATION GIVES US UNDERSTANDING THAT GOD IS REAL.**

*Romans 1:20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:*

*Hebrews 11:3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.*

## **74) NO MAN UNDERSTANDS LIFE ON HIS OWN.**

*Romans 3:10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:*

*11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.*

*12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.*

**75) UNDERSTANDING WITHOUT CHARITY PROFITS NOTHING.**

*1 Corinthians 13:2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.*

**76) ONE MUST HAVE UNDERSTANDING TO BE FRUITFUL IN SERVING GOD.**

*1 Corinthians 14:14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.*

*15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.*

*19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.*

**77) UNDERSTAND THE WILL OF THE LORD.**

*Ephesians 5:17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.*

*Colossians 1:9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;*

# STUDY 180

## ZEAL

### 1) DEFINITIONS:

**ZEAL**, n. Passionate ardor in the pursuit of anything. In general, zeal is an eagerness of desire to accomplish or obtain some object, and it may be manifested either in favor of any person or thing, or in opposition to it, and in a good or bad cause.

### 2) THE WORD “ZEAL” (3 FORMS) APPEARS IN 26 VERSES.

### 3) BE ZEALOUS FOR THE LORD.

*Numbers 25:10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,*

*11 Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.*

*12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:*

*13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.*

### 4) YOUR ZEAL FOR THE LORD SHOULD BE SEEN BY OTHERS.

*2 Kings 10:15 And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.*

*16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot.*

*17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.*

*18 And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little; but Jehu shall serve him much.*

*19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.*

*20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.*

*21 And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.*

*22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.*

*23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.*

*24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him.*

*25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.*

*26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burned them.*

*27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught house unto this day.*

*28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.*

## **5) HAVE A ZEAL FOR GOD'S HOUSE.**

*Psalm 69:9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.*

## **6) YOUR ZEAL CORRESPONDS TO YOUR LOVE.**

*Psalm 119:139 My zeal hath consumed me, because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.  
140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.*

## **7) OUR GOD IS ZEALOUS.**

*Isaiah 9:7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.*

*John 2:13 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,  
14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:  
15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;  
16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.  
17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.*

## **8) YOUR ZEAL IS A PART OF YOUR PROTECTION (THE ARMOR OF GOD).**

*Isaiah 59:17 For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.*

## **9) ZEAL WILL MAKE YOU STRONG.**

*Isaiah 63:15 Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?*

## **10) ZEAL IS USEFUL IN DEDICATION TO GOD.**

*Acts 22:3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.*

## **11) ZEAL IS GOOD WITH KNOWLEDGE.**

*Romans 10:1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.  
2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.*

*Galatians 4:18 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.*

## **12) BE ZEALOUS IN EDIFYING THE CHURCH.**

*1 Corinthians 14:12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.*

*Colossians 4:12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.  
13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.*

## **13) YOUR ZEAL WILL INSPIRE OTHERS FOR THE LORD.**

*2 Corinthians 9:2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.*

**14) BE CAREFUL THAT YOUR ZEAL IS NOT MISPLACED.**

*Galatians 1:13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:*

*14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.*

*Philippians 3:4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:*

*5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;*

*6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.*

**15) DO NOT LET ZEALOUS PEOPLE MISLEAD YOU.**

*Galatians 4:16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?*

*17 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.*

**16) BE ZEALOUS OF GOOD WORKS.**

*Titus 2:14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.*

**17) BE ZEALOUS TO REPENT ONCE CHASTENED BY THE LORD.**

*Revelation 3:19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.*